Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book IV

Teachings 83-110

Teaching 83

- 1. This is the time in which, as the prophets announced to you, every eye will see me, now I add, this is the time in which also every ear will hear me and every brain will understand my revelations.
- 2. The spirit is already able to interpret many lessons and penetrate many mysteries; it is no longer the infant of the first times, to whom many lessons had to be hidden so that he would not be confused, and it was necessary to present to him under symbolic figures all the mysteries that were revealed to him, so that he could start on the spiritual path.
- 3. Each era is a light, a new lesson and if I have prolonged this stage, it has been in order to give the great spiritual multitudes the opportunity to pass through the Earth so that they analyze my lessons and fulfill my teachings; thus they will take a step forward on the path of true life.
- 4. My new word will make you understand a lot about your past and that understanding will be the lamp that illuminates your spiritual path. That is why I have told you many times. "Lift up your face and realize the time in which you live", only in this way will you be able to take advantage of the stage of life that I have entrusted to you on Earth.
- 5. The spiritual gifts, faculties and potencies, have remained dormant in many men, in others they have had a weak development, but my divine light has come to tremble in its lethargy to the spirits to raise them to a higher life, through which they will be able to receive me in a more perfect way.
- 6. Analyze my lessons and tell me if this Doctrine can be enclosed within one of your religions; I have revealed to you its character and its universal essence, which does not materialize only to portions of humanity or peoples, but crosses the orbit of your world, to encompass the infinite with all its dwellings where, as in this world, children of God dwell.
- 7. Disciples: wake up, open your spiritual eyes, listen to my word, penetrate into its meaning and then take the good news to your brothers, but take care that your message is always clothed with the truth and purity with which I came to you and then you will gently awaken all those who sleep from their sleep, just as I came to awaken you all.
- 8. Come to Me, O beloved people! come to rest from earthly fatigue. Your heart opens to receive my love and strength and I welcome you and bless you.
- 9. I want you to live awake to the spirit in this time of materialism, in which every spiritual manifestation is despised, without remembering that in man the essential part is the spirit, and that he comes to forge himself and to rise in this life by his own merits.

- 10. It is my will that you, whom I have wrapped in my love, teach and cause to be reborn in your brothers, faith and trust in Me. I do not want to contemplate your indifference and lack of love for my Spirit. No one can break the sacred bonds that bind man to me, or prevent Me from loving you. Why has humanity not sought me in spite of its pain? Their words and actions lacerate my sensitivity as a Father, they do not appreciate my love or feel my blessing.
- 11. The solution of all the problems that afflict your brothers is in you. I have given you the key to peace so that there may be charity and love for one another. You can all attract my Spirit and feel my divine influence if you invoke me with love.
- 12. I want to see you smile with satisfaction after your struggle, I want you to feel that I have been very close to you. Do not complain to me if the present times are inclement; if you had remained virtuous, pain would not have hurt your heart, nor would you have stumbled. I have sent you to fulfill a destiny of love, which you have not yet understood.
- 13. The time is coming when you must go to work in other Lands. From today on, pray and watch over all the nations, because they bind you to it duties that you have to fulfill. Your prayer will enlighten and save spirits.
- 14. How will you be able to look with tranquility, that your brothers return to the spiritual valley bearing imprinted the materialism and the pain that they have collected on Earth? Many of them will incarnate again and let the suffering caused by their disobedience be seen, then you will see that the struggle of the spirit ends until it has been perfected.
- 15. Trust that your sweet teacher is leading you on the path of truth, wherever you are. Some at the beginning of the way, some at the end, you are all guided by Me.
- 16. My new divine revelations will surprise the spirit of humanity at this time, although in truth I tell you that their strangeness will be unjustified, because the most natural thing is that the spirit will receive on its way the fruit of its evolution.
- 17. I am the one who had to follow you along the paths you have taken, to get rid of risks and prevent you from getting lost. When will you come after Me, encouraged by that voice that said to Simon, Andrew and John, "Leave your boats and your nets and follow me"?
- 18. The struggle has been established inside your heart, you hear my voice that touching your spirit through your consciousness tells you: Follow Me! while the flesh and the world exert great influence on the spirit.
- 19. It pleases me that there is this inner struggle, because it means that despite feeling subject to the temptations of the Earth, you still retain love for Me, and you know how to listen to the voice of the spirit who claims the world and the flesh for their rights, but woe to those who do



not feel that tempest within themselves, because their cold heart will be like the tomb that keeps a dead man!

- 20. Everything that happens at this time, said and written was by my prophets. Search in those scriptures and you will find the anticipated history of everything that you are now seeing in the world, but I tell you, there are events that are still to come and that were not announced in those times, because those prophecies, the Lord had reserved to make them known at this time through the human understanding.
- 21. Do you believe that everything was already foretold and that there would be no more prophets on earth?
- 22. Understand that I have come to reveal to you many prophecies that will be fulfilled tomorrow and I have done it through creatures clumsy in understanding and rude in word, to give you proofs of my power. Those prophecies, which have sprouted from humble lips, you have already seen some fulfilled, and the humanity of tomorrow will see every last one of them fulfilled.
- 23. Beloved disciples, be recreated with this atmosphere of spirituality that envelops you in the moments of my communication. Savor this bread and be strengthened with it, for you will soon cease to listen to my word. I will leave you full of my grace and my love, so that you may be able to get up quickly to spread the good news that I brought you in this Third Time.
- 24. Take care that there is always cleanliness in your heart, in that glass that you must keep as clean inside as outside, because that is where my love is deposited, as the water of eternal life.
- 25. Keep these meetings and make of them the holy cenacle. Not because you see that I lift up my word from among you, do you think that my Spirit is going to be distant from my disciples: always leave an empty place at the table for the Master, because I will always come to preside over your meetings and to distribute the spiritual bread in each one of you; but I tell you, that place should be in your heart.
- 26. The testimony that you give of my new coming must be clean, and then you will see the multitudes rise up from all parts of the earth, saying, "The Lord has returned as he announced to us on the cloud; he has sent us his people and we have joined Himself to Him."
- 27. O multitudes who hear me at this moment, you do not know which of you will be my messengers of tomorrow! Men will listen to them, but they will not expect any reward from them, nor flattery; they will go through the world sowing my seed, with an eye on the Lord.

- 28. I will not abandon my messengers to their own strength, because they would soon succumb in the struggle; they will be clothed with a power and a superior strength that will make them indefatigable and invincible.
- 29. A messenger of mine has never been alone in the struggle, legions of beings of light have accompanied and protected him, no one doubts or trembles when the hour of preaching and sowing approaches, because my love will be with you to give you courage, faith and strength.
- 30. The Sixth Seal was opened and its light was contemplated by the simple, by the humble, by the pure of heart. The candlestick is lit and humanity is still sleeping, and this people has not realized the greatness of the manifestation they have received; hence their fear to announce it to the world. at least let the waters of this fountain not be troubled, so that when the weary and thirsty walkers come to you, they may quench their thirst in them and confess that they are pure.
- 31. You have become familiar with the shadow of this tree and you are afraid to follow the roads that lead to other towns and regions, but I tell you not to wait for nightfall to go and give the good news, because everyone will be sleeping, go to the daylight, so that there is no mystery in your works. Do not rush your step, but every time you prepare, take a step forward, because the hour of your struggle is approaching. Whoever thinks he is ready and has risen ahead of time, I am stopping him with tests that I put in his path so that he recognizes that he does not yet feel my Work in his heart, that he has not analyzed it enough to preach it, that the feeling of charity still does not spring from his heart nor does he have the courage in the spirit to resist the hurricanes. Examples abound among you of those who, having risen up of their own free will, disobeying my orders, have fallen on the roads and their return has been painful. Why do you become ungrateful to my charity?
- 32. When some of you were tired of life, some lost in the uncertain paths and some sunk in the mire, who gave you help? Was it by chance the man? No, disciples, it was this word that overflows with life and hope that raised you up. What you were before you received my light, I did not realize, but what you do now, I do have to claim you. You know that my gaze discovered the one who came hiding his sister's bloodstained hand, the one who hid the petals of leafless roses and the one who tried to hide theft or adultery in his heart. I saw everything and on the cloak with which you hid your shame, I spread the veil of my mercy so that no one but Me would judge you, and with forgiveness and love I converted you and purified you.
- 33. Before this voice you had to wake up and before the invisible presence of the one who speaks to you, you had to believe. Again I say to you, "Blessed are those who have believed without seeing."

- 34. The hearts of the women trembled at the voice of their Divine Mother and every word of Mary was a drop of dew on those hearts dried up by suffering. And to the pleasant garden of the Virgin, the maidens, the wives, the mothers, the widows and also the defoliated flowers were led. A new fragrance has sprouted from all of them.
- 35. When will you be ready to take the teaching you have received to other peoples? See that the seed of love and spirituality is not yet germinating in the heart of this humanity. Fanaticism dominates the lives of men, religious fanaticism, fanaticism for their races, fanaticism for the glory and power of the world and fanaticism for themselves.
- 36. It is necessary that you improve your life every day so that you become an example and stimulus in the lives of your fellow men: Fulfill the mission that your Father has entrusted to you, which I will grant you to see your highest desires fulfilled.
- 37. But you must study and analyze my teaching, because if I asked you about my previous lesson, would you know how to repeat it? Verily I say to you, no, but do not be afraid, for I bring you one more this day, which will remind you of the previous one and help you to understand it. Here is the Master clothed with patience and love.
- 38. In the Second Time the Divine Word became man so that his teaching would be heard on Earth; in this time, the Word is light that descends to the human understanding and blossoms into the word of life.
- 39. John the prophet announced my coming at that time; now Elijah, communicating spiritually with men, prepared my spiritual manifestation in this age; but truly I tell you that one and the other forerunner are one spirit.
- 40. Each new age has been for you a set of revelations that explain to you the past events that you have not come to understand. The final harvest will give you true wisdom.
- 41. As long as my communication through these spokespersons lasts, I will not be recognized throughout the world, some time will have to pass, the hearts of my emissaries will have to be purified, then this message will be able to reach humanity, clean of material influences.
- 42. This teaching is the way to eternal life, everyone who discovers in this Doctrine, elevation and perfection, will know how to unite it to the one I entrusted to you when I was on Earth, because its essence is the same.
- 43. Whoever does not know how to find the truth contained in my lessons, will even be able to assure that this Doctrine does not lead to the same end as the teachings of Jesus; the spirits obfuscated by misinterpretations or confused by religious fanaticism, will not suddenly be able to understand the truth of these revelations, they will have to go through a path of trials to get



rid of the materialism that prevents them from understanding and fulfilling my precept that teaches you to love one another.

- 44. I, the Master, am the only one who can reveal to you that at this moment millions of beings are traveling that painful path of trials, of experiences, of awakening, so that their eyes will open looking for horizons that are beyond what their heart and mind had been able to create.
- 45. "I have thirst," I say to you again, thirst for your elevation and for your love, but no one brings the water to my lips that can quench it; rather it is I who must keep the wound on my side open and fresh so that the water of life does not cease to flow over the world.
- 46. This is the time of the great battle described by the prophets in their spiritual visions and mirages; the time when men will oppose my Law with their strength, when every material or spiritual being who harbors egoism in his heart will rise up to fight against my justice. My sword is there, it is not the weapon that punishes or kills, it is the sword that in its struggle to save the one who perishes victim of himself, will lift him up with such force that sometimes even his body will lose to make him reach the eternal life of the spirit.
- 47. Understand these lessons well and you will not be confused, on the contrary, you will understand the reason for many of the terrible trials that humanity is going through and to which you are not able to explain.
- 48. The purpose of my manifestation is to divert your spirit from the path of pain. I called insistently until you had opened the door of your heart, then I was able to make you feel the tenderness of my blessing and my peace and you exclaimed: How close the Lord was to me!
- 49. Tomorrow you will bring this good news to humanity, which has believed itself to be more distant from its Lord, because when he speaks of God, he does so as something unattainable, incomprehensible and inaccessible.
- 50. The concept that humanity has of Me is childish, because it has not been able to penetrate the revelations that I have incessantly made to it. For the one who knows how to prepare, I am visible and tangible and wherever I am present, on the other hand, for the one who does not have sensitivity, because materialism has hardened him, he barely understands that I exist, and I feel immensely distant, impossible to be felt or seen in any way.
- 51. It is necessary for man to know that he carries me in himself, that in his spirit and in the light of his conscience he has the pure presence of the divine.
- 52. When my new message is received by humanity, you will feel a thrill of joy that will make you return to spirituality, through which you will feel closer to your Lord.

- 53. One of the reasons why I have materialized to manifest myself at this time, has been that you feel that I cannot be far from any of my children, nor is the spiritual life far from yours, and to prove it to you, I allowed the manifestation and presence of the spiritual world among you.
- 54. These are works that only I can and must do, no matter what judgment men form of them. I know that in the end my works will be seen by everyone as perfect.
- 55. The set of manifestations that you have had in this time, will be studied with great interest and in it humanity will find the great truths and the great revelations, because nothing is small in my Work.
- 56. Have confidence that this word will lead you on the right path, because if at that time Jesus passed and many did not feel it, now you must prepare your heart so that it receives the essence that I have brought to humanity. The promise I made to my apostles to return, I have fulfilled, but I still have many lessons to make known to you.
- 56. What am I manifesting among the rude, clumsy and sinners? Verily, I gave it to you to understand at that time, that my coming would be when there was great wickedness in the world.
- 58. A great confusion has also been foretold to you and is about to come; it is necessary that by then there is a luminous beacon that guides the shipwrecked and they can find the right route, and I tell you in truth that this beacon has already turned on its light and illuminates the world: I, who approach the heart of man to make him hear my voice.
- 59. Again I tell you, whoever keeps my word and observes my teachings, he will be saved.
- 60. I do not come to awaken religious fanaticism among men; my Doctrine is very far from teaching falsehoods; I want amendment, faith, charity, spirituality. Fanaticism is a sign of darkness, it is an insane passion, it is darkness; take care that this evil seed does not penetrate into your heart, see that sometimes fanaticism has the appearance of love.
- 61. Understand that these darkness have invaded humanity in these times. See how, in spite of the fact that the pagan peoples have disappeared from the Earth and that the majority of humanity professes a cult of the true God, men do not know me or love me, because their wars, their hatreds and their disharmony are the proof that they still do not let me live in their hearts.
- 62. Over the darkness of this religious fanaticism and idolatry, great whirlwinds are approaching that will have to purify the spiritual worship of this humanity. When that work has been accomplished, the iris of peace will shine in infinity.

- 63. Only my voice, in its divine justice, can tell you that you have not fulfilled your mission on Earth, nor in the spiritual space, when you have passed through it.
- 64. There are no obstacles for Me to communicate with men and make them know my will, see that there has been no need of righteous men for my manifestation, because I have given you my word through sinners, and in this you will be able to find one more proof of my power and of my charity.
- 65. I want everyone to whom this message reaches, to purify himself here on Earth with the practice of this heavenly Doctrine, so that when he returns to the Afterlife, he will already make him clean in spirit.
- 66. Every word that flows from Me is of eternal life, today you are receiving it through the human mouthpiece.
- 67. I tell you, it is a good indication that at this time you had communicated with the Father through your understanding, but you should also know that this way is not the goal, nor the summit of perfection; that before and in all times, the Lord had spoken to the world through human mouths, but this communication, in the midst of a materialized humanity and a world insensitive to the spiritual, is a miracle that tomorrow men will attribute only to the love that God has for you, but it is also proof that the spirit of man tends to rise spiritually.
- 68. This is the dawn of a new era; the first rays begin to awaken men. When your faith and elevation conceive me beyond what you understand as just, eternal and perfect, you will see me in the infinite sending my light to every being.
- 69. My Divinity will be for your spirit, like the light of noon, like the star that illuminates and gives life to the universe, the zenith will shine, and the hearts, when communicating with their Father, will receive directly its divine rays through the perfect communication of spirit to Spirit, which is the goal and the ideal for harmony between the Father and the children, and also between brothers.
- 70. I must ask you, people, What have you done with the seed that I have entrusted to you? What have you sown in your fields? have you cleared the roads, so that your brothers can reach Me? Great are the multitudes that listen to me at this time, but the portion that truly follows me is small. I contemplate the innermost depths of your heart and I tell you: Do not seek me as a judge, always seek me as a Father and as a Teacher, then I will open my arcanum to you, and you will feel safe.
- 71. In my new advent, as in times past, I have left the Arcanum open to reveal many teachings to you, because there is joy in the Father when he reveals new teachings to his children, but

woe to you if, also receiving my divine commands, you forget them or stop fulfilling them for lack of love, because you will have made your Father a Judge!

- 72. How much Mary has wept over your misery! How much you owe to his tenderness and his love! Both those who call her and those who ignore her, she makes everyone feel her maternal warmth and the infinite sweetness of her caress. Truly, I tell you, before the spirits can come to Me, they must encounter Mary, the divine Mother, on their way.
- 73. You also have a pastor at this time. As Moses brought you out of Egypt and led you gathered together through the desert to the foot of Sinai, so that you would listen to the voice of the Father and receive the Law, so at this time, Elijah has brought you out from different parts of the Earth, to bring you along the path of spiritual preparation, to the foot of the new mountain, from which you hear my divine voice and receive the revelation.
- 74. Here is Elijah, the one who, together with Moses and Jesus, the disciples contemplated in a spiritual vision on Mount Tabor. This is his Era. Strengthen your spirit with the warmth of His presence and awaken to hope.
- 75. Verily I tell you, that this time of transcendence on Earth is also in the whole Universe and that while I speak to you in this way, in other worlds and in other valleys, I also make myself felt. My Spirit is omnipresent.
- 76. Pray, people, with a spirit and thought of peace, that you may overcome temptations. Do not settle for the peace of your home or your nation. Work for the peace of all your brothers. "Love one another."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 84

- 1. I have not come to contemplate great or small, in this age I have spoken to all of you as children whom I love in the same way. Seek the essence of my teaching and spread it, and the more you give to your brothers, the more it will be multiplied to you.
- 2. It is My charity that helps you to endure the pain of your atonement, by means of which you purify your spirit. Preserve the state of spiritual elevation as much as you can, so that you will not find yourself groaning again in my presence.
- 3. Multitudes have come from different regions in search of my word, their cares and visions make me present. I, who contemplate the afflictions and sufferings through which the nations are going through, ask you to send them a message of peace with your heartfelt and full of charity prayer. Pray for your brothers; ask that it will be given to you.
- 4. If you have faith in Me and trust in my word, war will not penetrate this nation and this will be one more testimony that my divine Spirit descended on you. The merits that you must do so that miracles may be accomplished in your path will be: regeneration, prayer, charity, goodwill and love for your brothers and sisters.
- 5. You who form a people destined to give proof and witness of my manifestation in this age, do not go to falter, do not want to see sister blood shed in your nation, in your squares and in your fields; do not want to see mourning or hunger in your children. I am giving you weapons of light so that you can defend yourself from any stalking, I have also taught you how you can preserve the health of the spirit and that of the body, so that you will find yourself strong. Yes, people, do not look for the disease anymore, do not forget that it is always disobedience that opens the doors. Pray for yourselves and for all humanity; to those who shed tears for the nations that are going through the hard trial, I say that peace will arise from them again. From those who kill each other today and wage war against each other, I will make those who preach and practice love for one another tomorrow spring up. My power is great, do not doubt him. You will see how on the destruction of this humanity I will build a new world, where no trace of what was sin will be found.
- 6. If I have called many nations and peoples deaf, it is because my voice knocked on the doors of all hearts and they did not understand my call. Those who have fallen into the abyss of passions may blaspheme against me here in the world, but once in my presence they will have to confess that I was with every man and with every people in time to warn and warn him. I do not predispose you against anyone, I charge you every moment to make your thoughts pass as a spirit of peace over the world, although I do warn you, so that you do not let yourselves be

surprised by strange doctrines, or by false promises, so that you do not let tares, discord, selfishness be sown in your heart. Fulfill your mission and leave the rest to Me.

- 7. Truly I tell you that the elements are ready to be unleashed in obedience to divine justice. They will do the work of purification and, I also tell you: humanity may disappear from the Earth, but my name and my presence can never be erased from the spirit.
- 8. Disciples: as long as the world recognizes that you were not wrong, put up with ridicule and mockery; I will pour out on him the signs and proofs that will make him wake up and open his eyes to the light, but work, for I will not send the world to sleep. Today that you have awakened by the call of your Master, take advantage of the time so that at the end you can show me an abundant harvest of your sowing.
- 9. Come before my chair and fill your spirit with wisdom. In the midst of the chaos that reigns in your world, you have found this corner of peace, where you can listen to the voice of the angels, who tell you: "Peace on earth to men of good will".
- 10. If some of your brothers find out about these lessons, let them, my new disciples are scattered among humanity and if the unbelievers mock you and slander you, forgive them, I will do justice; many of those who do not know you today, tomorrow they will bless you. On your way, always keep in mind the example that I came to give you in the Second Time, he will help you to bear your cross with patience. Remember that I was unknown while I was on Earth and I was only recognized long after my passage among men.
- 11. Have patience and understanding, for it will not be you that humanity will have to recognize, but my work, my Doctrine, and it is eternal. Your mission is to carry, with your words and your deeds, the message that reveals to men the way to take a step towards perfection.
- 12. Truly, I am hungry and thirsty for your love and your understanding. You all have the intuition that I exist, but who knows Me? Truly the idea you have of my Divinity is vague, because through your rites and images you have limited and falsified me. To free you from this error, my word, like an inexhaustible torrent, will continue to fall on your spirit until the moment appointed by my will. In the meantime, my teachings and my revelations will tell you who you are, what is your beginning and your end and by knowing yourself, you will know your Father better. I declare to you that what I have revealed to you in this word and what I am about to reveal to you, no teacher in the world, no matter how wise, could have taught you, because only I can discover the impenetrable, when it is necessary for you to know it.
- 13. This has been my communication in the Third Time, something that was not foreseen by humanity, because it has forgotten the prophecies, and today I have come in fulfillment of

them. The language of the spokespersons through whom I have communicated with men, has been humble, but in the essence of this word is my love and my wisdom.

- 14. Whoever analyzes my spiritual Doctrine of the Third Time and testifies to it with his works, will encompass with his spirit, his heart and his mind, everything revealed by my Divinity in the previous times and his interpretation of those lessons will be just. Again my Law will rise up among men to destroy whatever falsehoods they have created to cover up and protect their wickedness. The book of life and truth will be opened before all the peoples of the earth and no one will be able to deceive them.
- 15. The mask of hypocrisy will fall from the face of the Pharisees and their mouths, which have always lied in offering salvation to humanity, will remain silent forever, but do not point fingers or betray them.
- 16. In the Second time, when the scribes brought the adulterous woman to my presence, after confusing them with my fault, I touched the spirit of each one, without betraying them publicly; my index was writing in the dust of the earth, the faults of all those who came to see what Jesus was writing. I say today to those who listen without faith: while you are listening to this word. be silent and meditate so that later you can judge, you will understand that in this age I have come to give you my love so that you may drink drop by drop of this virtue that among you you have not been able to find. There are few who follow me and I will use them to spread my seed.
- 17. I am the God of all men, of all religions and of all sects, the only one, and if I open my arcanum and pour it out for everyone, why should they not recognize me? No one can live without the idea of God, even if the way he conceives him is imperfect and his worship imperfect. I receive the offering of all my children, but the Father already wants to receive the just and worthy tribute.
- 18. My Doctrine does not come to enslave anyone, it comes only to elevate your life within the human and the spiritual. He who aspires to be by his works a true son of God, will not be able to reserve for himself, all that he has received from me, How many there are that having a lot of knowledge seem to be wells of wisdom and in reality they are only by their egoism, wells of darkness!
- 19. Be disciples of Jesus and you will be brothers of humanity. Feel what you do and what you speak. Whoever does not feel my love in his heart, take pride in talking about love, because he will fall into transgression. To talk about love, you must wait for my seed to germinate in your heart. I will give you time to achieve your preparation, your conversion and your transformation. Remember that many of you, when you came to hear this word, were unbelievers. Before my manifestation, some even mocked her and others mocked the

spokespersons for whom I was speaking to you at that time, but I waited, I spoke to you through your conscience and then with tears of repentance you asked me for forgiveness for your doubt. Now, despite the trials and obstacles that accumulate in your path, you are following me with unshakable faith. I am the sower, the fighter who never rests.

- 20. In order to give you tangible proofs of my truth, I have prophesied to you many events of near fulfillment. So you saw that when I announced to you an upcoming war when everything was peace, the war was. When I told you that the elements would be unleashed and that for some they would be like friends, but for others they would show themselves as enemies, how soon you saw their fulfillment; but to each one of you in the silence of his life I have also fulfilled a promise. And if many of my prophecies you will not see fulfilled, it is because they are given for many generations after yours; but you already know what will become of this world, of man and of his spirit, in times to come. From the past times, I predicted to you the signs that would announce this Era and my new manifestation; the signs, great and clear, were shown to confirm my truth. From now on I am announcing to you those that will precede the spiritual battle and then the time of peace. The light of prophecy is once again among humanity. My word is full of prophecies, men see tomorrow, through dreams, mirages or foreboding. Ancient prophets foretold the prophets of this time. It is not hallucinations that you are contemplating, but it is necessary that you channel your gifts well so that the light of the Holy Spirit is reflected in you. You will have to give true tests to humanity and by those tests many will believe. There will come before this people, men and women in caravans, men of other races and speaking other languages, you will receive them all. Truly I say to you, if there are no strangers or strangers at his table in the house of the Lord, neither should you, who are the Lord's children, for this reason distinguish those who are your brothers.
- 21. I point out to you your mission, take life as I give it to you, walk serenely step by step. Thus, even if you lived for a short time in this world, you will have gathered an abundant harvest in it. Then you will not be like those who, having lived a long time on Earth, come to my presence as mean and naked as when they started the journey.
- 22. Do good deeds in your life, which have a spiritual essence or purpose. Do many of those works that are not published or seen, because they are done with the heart.
- 23. Have the book of my teaching before your eyes, do not let its lessons go unnoticed; truly I tell you, the moment will come when I will ask you for the summary and analysis of what has been revealed to you. Life will also ask you for the lesson through the trials that it puts you on the way, but who is life but I who have given light to your understanding, sensitivity to your heart and gifts and powers to your whole being, so that you understand the deep and eternal language of your existence?

- 24. In my Doctrine I teach you to live in such a way that even in the most bitter trances, you should feel happy to exist, knowing that you are children of God, and I also teach you to appreciate what surrounds you so that your joys may be healthy and true.
- 25. The world is a great garden where I cultivate hearts, but at this time you will find all its flowers withered. I come to give you a new watering and I will not cease in my efforts to lavish my care on you until I inhale the fragrance of this spiritual garden. When the corollas of the flowers open, there will be wonderful signs and manifestations among men.
- 26. These spokesmen through whom my word flows at this time, were plants withered by the burning sun of pain, but the divine irrigation descended to them and they bloomed. The beauty and nectar of the phrases that pour their lips, have the likeness of flowers.
- 27. This people, which has known how to inhale that perfume and keep that seed, has also flourished and fructified. It is a small garden from which my charity is picking the most fruitful plants to sustain the faith of the multitudes, because in truth I tell you: I am the seed of eternity. Mary is the divine watering. There in the divine the Creator and the Mother watching over His Work.
- 28. My words of the Second Half have been the way of salvation for those who have persevered in it. Blessed are those who have put their trust in my teaching. But do not think that everyone who claims to believe in Me trusts in my word or practices my Doctrine. I see in men at the moment of trial, hesitating between forgiving as Jesus teaches or defending themselves as their instinct advises them. In their hearts they feel that it is difficult to put the Master's lessons into practice. To these I say, that until they have faith and love for their fellow men, it will not be possible for my Doctrine to be the one that guides hearts; but I will send virtuous men to the peoples of the earth who will prove to you the strength of faith and the miracles that forgiveness, charity and love do.
- 29. Without faith and without complying with the Law, my word is only like a vain seed that, sown, is not born because the one who fertilizes that seed is virtue. When this word reaches all hearts, there will be many who judge the Lord's judgment too severely, that's why I tell you that you are a world that needs faith, to be able to feel and understand me.
- 30. I say to all of you who call yourselves belonging to the Christian world, that my judgment is benevolent if you take into account that twenty centuries ago I brought you a divine message so that with it you could overcome the world, the flesh, the passions, death, and I still see you entrusting everything to your own strength, to your way of feeling and thinking. And if the instincts of the flesh still prevail over the virtues of the spirit, it is because you are still more matter than spirit.

- 31. The contest is approaching, they will fight the faith of some against the skepticism of others; the morality of some against the evil of others. And as in times past, my charity will be with the children who trust in Me, to help them to perform prodigious works, as can only be done when they have true faith in my Divinity.
- 32. You must understand that I am not only coming in search of those who believe in Me, but I am coming for those who doubt my existence. The second time I came as the promised Messiah, I appeared among the people who believed in the invisible God, but my message was not only for Israel, but for all the Gentile peoples who did not know me. He did not come to save some and let others be lost.
- 33. The stout tree stretches out its branches to protect everyone and offers its fruits without distinction. Do you remember that I have ever pointed out to you peoples to whom you should not have taken my word? I have never taught you to look for reasons to deny someone my light. Were you truly righteous when I made you worthy to hear my word and to receive my good pleasure? I tell you the truth, no.
- 34. I found you sinning and so I chose you to lead you to the source of regeneration, so that tomorrow you would do the same with your brothers. This is the time when sinners will save sinners and the dead will rise to raise their dead. Hardened hearts, those who have seen the widow, the orphan, the hungry, the sick pass by without their fibers being moved, will awaken to love, they will shudder at the pain of others and destroy their egoism; they will forget even themselves, to share the pain of their brothers.
- 35. Whoever does not know pain, will not be able to understand those who suffer; that is the reason why I use those who have drunk a lot in the cup of pain, so that they may be able to understand the miseries of humanity and be the ones who bring true comfort.
- 36. He who has sinned and then returned to the right path, he will never be able to be scandalized by the faults of his fellow men, but he will know how to be forgiving and understanding.
- 37. Anyone who wakes up surprised by the clarity of this light will understand that this is the time in which he must work for humanity, separating a few moments from the time he dedicates to the world, to consecrate them to the spiritual practice of charity, so you will love your Lord and serve your brother.
- 38. You will not be one of those who, seeing what is happening in the world, exclaim, "This is the time of judgment and death, after which, perhaps, hell awaits."
- 39. I tell you that it is a time of reconciliation and resurrection and that beyond awaits the peace of my glory to all who believe and rise up after my word.

- 40. There is joy in my spirit, when I see myself surrounded by those whom I have called at this time my disciples. You are the ones predestined to fulfill a spiritual mission, in this Third Age.
- 41. It has been a long way that you have had to travel in order to be able to receive this revelation, but you do not feel tired, because the spirit that knows how to rise above matter and above the passions of the world, never tires of seeking me or following me. At this time I have come to pour out my charity on every spirit and on every understanding so that, by opening your spiritual eyes, you may contemplate true life in all its fullness. "Every eye will see me" I told you referring to this time, and indeed every eye is beginning to see me.
- 42. Humanity is awakening and sensing the truth, many teachings will be revealed directly to your spirit, because it will not be men who point them out to you. When this humanity comes to hear my voice in the depths of its heart, it will not turn away from Me again, because it will have felt my love and it will have contemplated the light of truth. You are the children of light, the Trinitarian Marian Spiritualists, because you are the ones who have seen the Holy Spirit coming and have heard His revelation. Would it be right for the children of light to create darkness among mankind? No, my children.
- 43. Your heart is surprised and says to me: Master, why do you distrust us? To which I reply: I give you these warnings, because this time of light is also a time of lies, of deception, of dangers, because the forces of evil float in your environment, which make people fall and can tarnish your light if you do not watch. It is the time of the light, not because man has kindled it, but because I have brought you my revelations in fulfillment of the prophecies. It is the time of falsehood, but not because of my coming among men, but because of their wickedness, which has reached a greater height.
- 44. The final battle is approaching, but I am not talking about your fratricidal wars, but about the struggle of the light against everything that is false, impure, imperfect. Recognize the moment you are living, so that you may hasten to gather weapons of love and spiritual strength. Understand from now on, that in the midst of this battle, you are not only going to fight for your own faith and salvation, but forgetting yourselves, you will have to go after those who are in danger of perishing.
- 45. This is a time of light, because the human spirit through its evolution and experience has collected light in life. Do not mourn your past anymore, but you must take advantage of all its lessons, so that from now on you may look at your enlightened path and no longer have stumbles or uncertainty at crossroads.
- 46. Your spiritual past is unknown to your matter, I leave it imprinted in your spirit, so that it is like an open book and is revealed to you by consciousness and intuition. That is my justice, that before I sentence you, I give you the opportunity to repair the fault or to rectify the error. If

the past were erased from your spirit, you would have to go through the trials already passed again, but if you listen to the voice of your experience and let yourself be illuminated by that light, you will see your path cleaner and the horizon brighter.

- 47. The world offers you many pleasures, some granted by Me and others created by man, now you have seen that you have not been able to reach them, which has caused discontent to some and sadness to others. I must tell you that it is not granted to many at this time to fall asleep or get lost in the delights and satisfactions of matter, because their mission is quite another. Truly I tell you, there is not a single spirit in mankind who has not known all the delights and eaten all the fruits. Today your spirit came to enjoy the freedom to love me and not to be a slave to the world, gold, lust or idolatry again.
- 48. The ladder of Jacob's dream is presented before your eyes so that you may ascend it in search of your greater dignity and your perfection. My spiritual Law does not exempt you from your earthly duties, you have to find a way to harmonize both laws so that your fulfillment is perfect before my Divine and before the world.
- 49. The good soldier should not run away from battle, he should not be intimidated by rumors of war. In that approaching universal contest, you will be soldiers, justice will be your cause and love, goodwill and charity will be your weapons. For a long time, without realizing it, you have been fighting against the adversary that is evil, the one who inspires war and hatred. Your weapons are not only fighting against visible elements, but also against invisible elements: to help you in this fight I have given you the gifts of clairvoyance and revelation, so that you may discover the wolf when it stalks you.
- 50. I want my disciples to learn to live in harmony with all creation, to march in step with the times, so that they reach the end at the right time, at the hour appointed by Me, so that when I call you, you will already be present and able to answer me.
- 51. At this moment your spirit will rise up to Me to ask for my help, he knows that I have given him gifts that are eternal and innate to him, but the matter as a weak creature also raises its eyes to the Creator to ask him and what she asks for, are only satisfactions for the world and many of them superfluous.
- 52. Let the last one ask of me, but what can you ask of me that you do not possess? Why are you asking me for what you already have in your being? If you pronounce the Lord's Prayer that I taught you, do it by feeling and understanding its essence and then meekly let the Father's will be done "Both on earth and in Heaven". Penetrate into my Doctrine and you will find in yourselves treasures and gifts that you do not believe today, possess.

53. It is necessary that you learn to ask, to wait and to receive and that you never forget to give what I grant you, which is what contains the greatest merit. Pray for those who die day after day in the war. I will grant to those who pray with a clean heart, that before 1950, everyone who has died in the war, will rise spiritually to the light.

54. The spirit of Elijah is already coming, leading the lost sheep to the peace of the pasture. When you are strong in spirit, you will not fear the wolf that threatens you with its bloodthirsty jaws, you will know how to descend into the abysses to rescue the lost, without fear of staying there. You will be able to cross mud lakes without getting stained and you will also know how to cross stormy seas on a seemingly fragile boat, without fear of capsizing. Your faith and virtue will give you that strength. Don't you think you are capable of great actions in the future? Do you not think that the new generations will give my Doctrine a better interpretation and fulfillment? Understand that if it were not so, I would not be talking to you, advising and teaching.

55. See the men, the peoples, the nations, how they give their lives for an ideal; they are consumed at the stake of their struggles, dreaming of the glories of the world, possessions, power; they die for the passing glory of the Earth; and you who begin to ignite in your spirit a divine ideal that has as its goal the conquest of a glory that will be eternal, will you not, no longer offer your life, even part of it, to fulfill your duties as brothers?

56. An invisible battle is being unleashed on you, which only the prepared can see: All the evil that springs from men, in thoughts, in words and in deeds; all the sin of centuries, all the human and spiritual beings who have been troubled; all the confusions, injustices, religious fanaticism and idolatry of men, foolish ambitions and falsehood, have united in a force that sweeps everything, invades and penetrates, to turn it against me. This is the power that opposes Christ. Their hosts are great, their weapons are strong, but they are not strong before Me, but before men. To them, I will give the battle with the sword of my justice and I will be in the fight with my armies, of which I want you to be part. While this battle stirs the men who go after pleasures, you, to whom I have entrusted the faculty of feeling what vibrates in the Hereafter, watch and pray for your brothers, because in this way you will be watching over yourselves.

57. Christ, the warrior prince, has already raised his sword; it is necessary that it, like a sickle, uproot evil and with its flashes make light in the Universe. Woe to the world and to you if your lip is silent! You are the spiritual seed of Jacob and I promised him that in you the nations of the earth would be saved and blessed. I want to unite you as one family, so that you will be strong.

- 58. .What a beautiful example of harmony the cosmos offers you! Luminous stars that vibrate in space full of life, around which other stars revolve. I am the luminous and divine star that gives life and warmth to the spirits, but how few go along their trajectory and how numerous are those who turn out of their orbit. You can tell me that the material stars do not enjoy free will and that, on the other hand, for men, it is this freedom that has made them get out of the way. That is why I tell you: How meritorious the struggle will be for every spirit, since having the gift of free will, he knows how to submit it to the Law of harmony with his Creator!
- 59. The struggle that I announce to you will not be prolonged, peace will soon come, because the light of my justice will illuminate all my children.
- 60. I, in union with the people I am forming and whom I brought out of darkness and ignorance, will fulfill the prophecies given in the past times and before my trials and wonders the world will tremble and theologians and interpreters of prophecies will burn their books and prepare to study this revelation. Men with a degree, men of science, men with a scepter and a crown, will stop to listen to my Doctrine and many will say: Christ, the Savior, has returned!
- 61. Disciples, be careful in your preparation, because I have not yet told you what I have to tell you and 1950 is already approaching.
- 62. Pray with true cleanliness and that your thoughts join those of the angels to deliver your offering before my divinity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 85

- 1. Blessed are those who practice spiritual prayer, for they feel my presence, but verily I say to you that I receive all prayers, no matter how you raise them to Me. I answer every call and every supplication without judging the form, attending only to the need with which you seek me.
- 2. Why should I not listen to those who pray imperfectly, knowing that everyone will come to practice true prayer? Now I am listening to you through the various ways in which you make your requests to me, because the essential thing is that you seek me. And in truth I tell you that there is no prayer that is not heard by Me, I only receive the intention of my children.
- 3. I come to teach you the truth, through a perfect doctrine. Try to practice it and when you pray, you will have the feeling of contemplating my light and listening to my sweet advice.
- 4. You are still far from having achieved perfection, but go after it without stopping, dream of the height of your mission and make the truth your ideal.
- 5. People: Your mission is to open a gap towards the light, leading towards it the multitudes that are approaching today and the generations to come.
- 6. Let it be your conscience that guides you along this path, so that you will never allow your heart to be taken as a throne by vanity, because you would work uselessly.
- 7. Do not turn your eyes away from the luminous goal to which you are heading; no matter the stumbles, obstacles or thorns of the path, these vicissitudes will make you desire more ardently the joy of reaching the Kingdom of peace. You ask me: "Master, is it essential to hurry the cup of bitterness in this life in order to desire and deserve the delights that your charity promises us in the spiritual life"? No, my children, when this Humanity, in its constant spiritual evolution, comes to understand the true value of human possessions, when it understands that the joys and goods of the Earth are only a pale reflection of what happiness is in the spiritual life, it will have no need to suffer on this planet to achieve spiritual delights and joys, because men will learn to live their joys and their triumphs in the world, without clinging to the perishable, and will strive to conquer with spiritual merits the higher life that inexorably awaits them, the true life.
- 8. Humanity, in this Era you must gather the flow of faith and hope that you had thrown from your heart, so that with it you ascend the mountain, as if you had a beacon lit inside that would illuminate your path.

- 9. The one who lives this way, the one who walks this path, will be a child of the people of God, no matter the place on Earth where he lives, the blood he carries or the language he speaks. That will be my disciple because he will be bearing witness to my truth.
- 10. You should no longer believe that the people of God are the Israelite people I made that race disperse throughout the world, because in truth, Israel is not a race, it is a spiritual people to which you are all called to belong.
- 11. If my people Israel were of this world, do you think that I would have allowed their expulsion from Judea, leaving their tribes to be lost among the nations? Do you think that if that were the truth, I would have allowed the temple of Solomon to be destroyed and desecrated and the city of Jerusalem to be razed and burned to the ground until there was not one stone left of it on stone?
- 12. Meditate on all this, so that you may understand that the spiritual Kingdom cannot have its foundations in this world. That is why I told you through Jesus: "My kingdom is not of this world."
- 13. The children of God's people, the true children of Israel, are those who love the truth, those who fulfill the Law, those who love God in their brothers.
- 14. Analyze my word, search it if you want, peel the ears and look at the seed.
- 15. Do you think that because of my first words from this chair, when I told you that there were many who prayed imperfectly, your brothers may be offended by it?
- 16. Verily I say to you that it is necessary for all of you to know the truth, and that truth is that man's worship of God has had a long evolution and has undergone incessant transformations. Within the cult there is prayer and it has also undergone transformations. Throughout your evolution I have always made you feel my presence, my mercy and my light.
- 17. When you fell down before the idol to ask for your daily bread, the idol gave you nothing because he lacked life, but I listened to you and gave you the bread. Later you came to have knowledge of the existence of the true God, and that faith was strengthened with the word that Christ bequeathed to humanity; however, despite believing in the existence of God as Spirit, your traditional inclination to materialize the divine to feel it close and to be able to see it, led you to forge with your hands the image of God, representing it in the corporeal form of crucified Jesus. There, before that form made by human hands, you prostrated yourselves to ask and you rested your eyes on the bleeding image, in order to be able to move your heart and feel that you were worshiping me.

- 18. Now you have before you a time of spirituality that you can call "The time of perfect prayer", because I have come to teach you to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit. I want you to understand that in order for your spirit to have its own language, the language unknown to humans today, but which God and spirits know and understand well, it is necessary that you abandon all worship or material offering. In this Age you can achieve it, because you know how to listen to me with humility and not as when you first arrived, when believing yourselves Christians, you judged this word blasphemous.
- 19. Today you understand and accept my lessons, convinced that so far you are learning to be truly Christians, since you are recognizing the way to apply that teaching to your life, and also you are living a new time that comes to bring you a flash of the same light, a message of spirituality.
- 20. At that time I taught you the greatest virtue that is charity, I inspired your heart and sensitized your feelings. Now I have come to reveal to you all the gifts with which your spirit is endowed, so that you may develop them and apply them to doing charity among your fellow men.
- 21. The knowledge of the spiritual life will allow you to carry out works similar to those that your Master did. Remember that I have told you that by developing your faculties you will do real wonders.
- 22. All that you have heard will be written down for analysis in the times to come. I will bequeath you a book containing the essence of all my teachings. This book will be formed with the pages that under my dictation have been written by my chosen ones whom I call "golden feathers".
- 23. That pen is that of conscience and truth, the one that I put on the right hand of Moses to write the books of the first times, the same one that I deposited in the hands of Mark, Luke, Matthew and John, to write the life and the word of the Divine Master, a book that you called the New Testament.
- 24. To you, new disciples who have listened to my word at this time, I say: You will not have to fight for this testament or book to be joined to the previous ones, because it was I who united in this book, the revelations and teachings of the three times, extracting from them the essence to form a single Doctrine, a single light, a single Law and a single message.
- 25. I see that those who want to save themselves from the announced tribulations are beginning to prepare for a future that is near. I say to anyone who wants to be saved: Imitate Me, and if you really want to be my image, take up your cross and follow me.

- 26. If you do not know what the cross is, I will tell you: it is the virtue of humility, of obedience, of charity, the one who embraces his cross, is the one who knows that his Father taught him this and that with it he is within his destiny.
- 27. Lift up your spirit, improve your life, and you will be able to preach my teaching with works. Do not think only about your salvation, it is better that you think about the salvation that you can bring to your brothers. Watch and pray, and cast your nets into the sea that is this humanity and truly I tell you, your fishing will be profitable.
- 28. Do not worry too much if my phrases do not remain in your memory, because whoever feels charity for his fellow men will be the owner of an inexhaustible language: that of love, which will be understandable to all his brothers.
- 29. Sometimes when I speak like this to these multitudes, there is no lack of a heart that silently tells me: Father, if these gifts that you have entrusted to us are true jewels of your Kingdom, why have you put them in sinful hands, knowing that we can stain them? To whom I reply that the divine gifts that I have given to man will not change their essence; light will always be light; truth will never cease to be; that which is eternal, cannot die. I know, beloved people, that you understand me and that is why I speak to you like this.
- 30. A precipice is open before humanity and from it I have come to rescue you at this time; for them it has been necessary to make me feel very close to your heart.
- 31. I read all your thoughts and I know that one of you is thinking: If you are really God, what are you doing here among sinners, You who must always be among angels and righteous?
- 32. O heart insensitive to divine love, if you knew that there is more joy in my Spirit when I hear the phrases of repentance of a sinner, than the prayer of the righteous.
- 33. Know me now that I have come to you. Understand me when I say to you: Blessed are you who come in search of my word because it will close the wounds of your heart and quench your thirst for justice, truth and knowledge. You come to the well of inexhaustible waters of love and wisdom, drink and take the water for your journey, so that with it you may quench the thirst of your brothers.
- 34. These times are stormy, do not let sin contaminate the water that you have taken from this source. Pray and you will be saved.
- 35. Tomorrow you will penetrate into the regions and villages and there you will find many thirsty, then you will understand that it was my charity that led you to take my heavenly message to them.

- 36. My path is not visible like the paths of the Earth, it is traced with my love in your heart; if you know how to penetrate your sanctuary, you will find there the light that will guide you eternally.
- 37. If up to now men have represented the divine with material objects, tomorrow they will seek my presence in the infinite, in their spirit.
- 38. Humanity is subject to preparation and purification, there is not a day when an event does not arise that is not proof of it. It is necessary that all darkness be removed from the life of men, so that they may contemplate the light of the Holy Spirit.
- 39. From the top of the mountain I am inviting you to climb it so that you may reach my bosom. This people who have listened for a long time to the voice of the Lord, who comes down from on high, comes walking hesitantly and stumbling, but with their faith set on the goal. Some were surprised by the time of death when they were just about to undertake the ascent, others when they had managed to climb some steps on the slope. I say to those who still listen to me from the Earth, that they increase their zeal, that they redouble their effort so that this moment of judgment surprises them the closest to its summit.
- 40. Think that your example will be like a path along which future generations will march with a firm and hasty step in pursuit of perfection.
- 41. Verily I say to you that in the times to come, men from Earth will be walking spiritually very close to the top of the mountain.
- 42. There is nothing in my Creation like corporeal death to show each spirit the height it reached during life, nor anything like my word to ascend towards the perfect. That is why my Law and my Doctrine insist from time to time on penetrating hearts, and why pain and vicissitudes are advising men to flee from the paths that, instead of elevating it, lead the spirit towards the abyss.
- 43. Welcome to Me those who without fear of the judgments of humanity come after my word. Blessed are the first, for they open the way with tears and with blood to those who are to come and get up later.
- 44. The voice of the divine bell has made its echo reach every heart and every spirit, but I also tell you that there are few who have known where this voice comes from.
- 45. When the Father saw that the children do not understand the call of his spirit, he sought a more human way of manifesting himself and did so through man himself. When doubt has assailed the hearts about whether or not the Teacher will be the one who presents himself in

this form, then I have filled the people's path with wonders to encourage their faith and testify that I am among you, because the tests that I give you, only I can give them.

- 46. In this way I will make sure that many of those who could not listen to Jesus at that time now have the opportunity to recreate their spirit by listening to the Spirit of Truth.
- 47. I have told you that not everyone will listen to me in this form, because it is not the most perfect, but the day is approaching when my voice will be heard by all men through my spiritual communication; it will be the time that the prophets foretold when every eye will see me and every ear will hear me.
- 48. If your prayer, which is the voice of a sinner, manages to reach Me, why should not the pure and omnipotent voice of your Father reach to the bottom of the human heart?
- 49. Do not forget that I am a shepherd who has to look for the wayward sheep even in the deepest abysses. O beloved people! follow me always with the same courage and with the same faith with which you are following me today, so that your example may give courage to the multitudes who will come to you to increase the Lord's people.
- 50. That courage and that faith, Israel needed in the First Time to withstand the hard crossing of the desert. The men who felt in their hearts the call that Jehovah was making to them, lost their fear of Pharaoh, and taking their family, set out on the march towards material and spiritual liberation.
- 51. Meditate on the history of that people, have I not told you that their life is a book of divine revelations and of human lessons and examples?
- 52. In the midst of these multitudes that are now gathering to listen to my new lessons, there are spirits of those who followed me through the desert; they have been sent by Me to teach you to be strong and faithful to your Father in the vicissitudes of the day.
- 53. You also write your history, which I want to be indelible by the good examples that you leave to future generations.
- 54. Interpret my teaching well, so that you may know how to put it into practice correctly. I do not want those who are understanding my Doctrine to get puffed up and feel superior to the one who is clumsy to analyze. I do not want those who have misinterpreted my word to rise up believing that they have understood it. It is not a human teacher who speaks to you, nor a judge of the Earth who is judging you, nor a doctor of this world who has healed you.
- 55. Understand that my word does not come to fill your mind with vain philosophies, it is the essence of life. I am not the rich man who has been offering you temporary riches. I am the one God who comes promising you the Kingdom of true life. I am the humble God who, without

ostentation, approaches his children, to lift them up with his caress and with his miraculous word, along the path of restitution.

- 56. While in the world some pursue false greatness, others say that man is an insignificant creature before God, and there are those who compare themselves to the worm of the earth. Indeed, your matter in the midst of Creation may seem small to you, but to Me it is not, because of the wisdom and the power with which I created it; but how can you judge the dimensions of your being, by the size of your body? Do you not feel the presence of the Spirit in him? He is greater than your body, his existence is eternal, his path infinite, from his development you fail to see his end, as well as his beginning. I don't want you little ones. I formed you to achieve greatness. Do you know when I look small at man? When he has lost himself in sin, because then he has lost his nobility and his dignity.
- 57. It has been a long time since you have been with me, that you are unaware of what you really are, because you have allowed many attributes, potencies and gifts that your Creator deposited in you to sleep in your being. You sleep for the spirit and the conscience, and precisely in those spiritual attributes lies the true greatness of man. You imitate the beings who are of this world because in it they are born and in it they die.
- 58. I have let you walk on all the paths, so that you could taste the different fruits, and finally I have called you and I tell you: No one is new on the path of life, I have surprised no one with my revelations.
- 59. You have already eaten the spiritual bread as offered by the different religions; you have already known what science is; you have already heard the human theories; now listen to Me: if after listening to my last word, my Doctrine does not satisfy you, go and seek the truth on another path. Here the light, the love, the elevation of my teaching must convince you, because I do not want slaves of the spirit.
- 60. In this age, it is Christ in Spirit who gives you his lesson, it is not Elijah; he as a precursor prepared my arrival at this time, he is the one who helps you to understand the word that I give you.
- 61. You ask me how you could do my will and I tell you: First achieving your inner harmony and then harmonizing with all my Work. I say this to you because if you judged yourself sincerely, you would discover that the heart does not agree with the mind, that your body does not harmonize with its spirit and that even the spirit itself is not always unified with consciousness. And if you are divided in yourself, you will have to be divided from others and at odds with the natural laws and with the divine laws. That seed of disunity is the one that has multiplied on Earth and that is why humanity is living in chaos. But my charity helps you to purify yourselves and says to you: When will you all recognize yourselves in Me?

- 62. Study all that I am teaching you so that you will not feel the need to look for my truth in books, because it will be better for you to trust your conscience, than in books of men. My light is always in the conscience, but to understand its commands you must live as a man of good will.
- 63. How happy your spirit will feel in the Hereafter if his conscience tells him that on Earth he sowed the seed of love! All the past will become present before your eyes and every glimpse of what your deeds were, will give you infinite joy.
- 64. The precepts of my Law, which your memory has not always been able to retain, will also pass through your spirit full of clarity and light. Do merits that allow you to penetrate into the unknown, with your eyes open to the truth.
- 65. There are many mysteries that man has tried in vain to clarify; neither human intuition nor science have managed to satisfy many questions that men ask themselves, and there is knowledge that is reserved only to the spirit, when it has penetrated into the spiritual valley. Those surprises that await him, those wonders, those revelations, will be part of his reward, but truly I tell you, if a spirit arrives in the spiritual world with a blindfold over his eyes, he will contemplate nothing and will continue looking in front of him only mysteries, there where everything should be clarity.
- 66. This heavenly Doctrine that I bring to you reveals many beauties and prepares you so that when you present yourselves in spirit before the justice of the Eternal, you will be able to face the wonderful reality that will surround you from that moment.
- 67. Be true disciples in this Work and you will not stumble and you will have absolute knowledge of the truth in the supreme moments of your life.
- 68. Can you imagine the confusion of those who detach themselves from matter without knowing where to go? Can you imagine the pain and despair of those who arrive in the spiritual world carrying a burden of sins, blood and errors? Will you be able to open the door of mystery and become ecstatic contemplating the grandiosity of my works? Those who arrive in this way only know my justice, which is their conscience, which is like the fire that burns, consumes and purifies.
- 69. Take advantage of my lessons, understand that I come to converse with you, disciples who listen to my word through the human lips of my spokespersons, while I listen to your voice that speaks to me from the depths of your heart.
- 70. When will you also know how to hear my spiritual voice in the depths of your being? When there is a perfect conversation between the Father and his children: the true communion of spirit to Spirit.

- 71. See how the divine teaching does not stand still, from time to time I come to give you new lessons that explain and expand the previous ones. When you hear me at this time, do not do what the Pharisees, who were scandalized by the works of love of Jesus in healing the possessed, and proclaimed that this man, who called himself the Son of God, was a false prophet who had been preaching teachings contrary to the Law of Moses. Do not say that this doctrine is contrary to what Christ left you at that time.
- 72. If you want to make an accurate judgment about this teaching, first cleanse your heart of prejudices, of low passions, of fanaticism, and then yes take one of my maxims, any of them, analyze it, and you will see the light it contains and how much it helps you to reach Me.
- 73. I touch those chosen for my manifestations through their conscience, so that they may not for an instant forget the responsibility of the office I have entrusted to them. The splendor of my manifestation depends on its preparation, and the impression that man receives in his heart also depends on it.
- 74. Yesterday, when I was crucified, the mobs shouted at me: "If in truth you are the Son of God, come down from the cross and we will believe in You." Now they will say to you who pass on my word, "If indeed your mouth speaks of the word of God, give us the proofs that we ask for."
- 75. Forgive those who put you to the test, as well as those who doubt your mission or mock you. I will lift this heavy cross from your shoulders, which you will hand over to me with all meekness, and from the bottom of your heart you will say to the Father: Forgive them because they do not know what they are doing.
- 76. My charity will tell you: spirits who come united to a human body and who have fought and lived a lot, rest here next to the Master. For some, life has been a burden, for others a yoke. How few there are who know that life is a sublime lesson!
- 77. Do not despair, enter into my word and peace and tranquility will succeed your storms. You call me "The Doctor of doctors" and in truth I come to pour my balm on your pains, but not only that I come to bring you, but also to tell you that I have chosen you to help me in the divine mission of comforting and healing every sick person you meet on your way.
- 78. Do you think you are powerless to do these works? Take the example of my apostles of the Second Time, I also found them sad and sick, but their sorrow was in their spirit, they were sick with nostalgia, because for a long time they and their people had been waiting for the arrival of the promised Messiah, who would bring his reign of love and whose bread would satisfy so much hunger for justice.

79. When for the first time they saw the Rabbi and heard his voice, they felt that they were no longer of the world, but of the One who called him with his divine word and filling themselves with a supernatural force, they followed him to the end.

80. To you who have sat at my table at this time, I say: do not delay any longer in fulfilling the mission of telling the world about this heavenly banquet. Worry from now on about the gifts of the spirit, which will be the only thing you will take away from this world. I am not telling you to neglect your material duties, but I am telling you not to be anxious to get what you need for your sustenance and conservation. I told you at another time that birds do not sow or reap and yet they do not lack food and shelter, It is not possible that you, who carry a particle of God in your being and who also eagerly seek what your needs demand, will be denied what you work with your effort, with your science and sometimes with your pain.

81. It is only necessary that you have faith in life, but in that higher life that your Heavenly Father comes to offer you in this word.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 86

- 1. Do you really love me people? Do you really think you are in my presence? Show me then your attrition for the true purpose of amendment. I want to live in your heart so that later you can communicate with me from spirit to Spirit.
- 2. When the vicissitudes of life accumulate in your path, you take them as an obstacle to your spiritual progress and so you tell me, without understanding that a path without trials would be a path where you would not have the opportunity to make merits to achieve the restitution of your mistakes.
- 3. If the sun's rays have burned you, come to rest under the shade of this divine tree, so that you may restore your strength and take heart. Here I will reveal to you the power of love that redeems, purifies and gives peace; love brings you closer to each other and brings you closer to the Creator, to merge into universal harmony.
- 4. Think of the happiness that your spirit will experience, when inside he hears the voice of his Father wherever he is; thus proving to you that I am ready to show my greatness to everyone who, with the humility born of love, approaches to ask me or to ask me. He will live in Me and I will live in him.
- 5. Sometimes you think if it will be possible for the Spirit of God to dwell in you, to which I tell you that it is enough for you to observe how your body does not lack for an instant the air it breathes in order to live it; thus, in the same way my Spirit infiltrates your being so that you possess the light and the strength of the Father, which are eternal life.
- 6. Here you have me communicating and speaking through your mouth; this is one more proof that I am among you and a lesson also for those who doubt that it is my Spirit who manifests himself in this way.
- 7. In the Second Time, I said to the Pharisees who were scandalized that I cured the sick on a Sabbath day, "The Lord owns the time and not His time; therefore, he can make of the time what he pleases." Thus I say in this age to those who do not believe in my communication through human understanding: I am the owner of man and he is not the owner of the Lord; therefore, I do with him what is my will.
- 8. Sometimes it is necessary for you to lose what you possess in order for you to recognize its value, I tell you this, because as long as I am giving you my manifestation through human mouths, many will doubt, but when this voice has already ceased and hearts begin to hunger for this divine essence, they will recognize that in truth these lessons were not from men but the light of your Father illuminated you.

- 9. From now on I warn you to be warned, because because of these teachings, many will commit impostures by calling themselves my spokespersons, when I will have already ceased to communicate with you through the human understanding.
- 10. At the time of my communication, no one has been silent and will not be silent about my voice; but if after that time someone says that he receives the divine ray of my light, knowing that he disobeys the Father and deceives his brother, he will not know where my justice touches him or at what moment human justice surprises him.
- 11. I want obedience from you, I want you to form a strong people for their faith and their spirituality, because just as I made the generations born of Jacob multiply, despite the great hardships that afflicted that people, so I will make you who carry that seed in the spirit, endure through your struggles, so that your people may multiply again like the stars of the firmament and like the sands of the sea.
- 12. I have made it known to you that you are spiritually portions of that people of Israel, so that you may have a broader knowledge of your destiny; but I have also recommended that you do not proclaim these prophecies until humanity discovers them for itself, because while there is still on earth the Israelite people, the Jew by the flesh, will deny you and claim that name from you, this not being a powerful reason for a contest. They know nothing about you, but you do know a lot about them. I have revealed to you that this wandering people on earth and without peace in the spirit, walk step by step and without knowing it towards the crucified one, whom they will recognize as their Lord and before whom they will implore forgiveness for so much ingratitude and so much hardness before his love.
- 13. My body was detached from the tree, but for these who have denied me through the centuries, I remain trapped, waiting for the moment of their awakening and their repentance, to give them everything that I brought for them and that they did not want to receive.
- 14. It is time for justice, time to pay off debts. I have not come to seek the righteous in the world, because such a search would be useless; I come to seek those who have lost their way, illuminating their path so that they may return to the path of good.
- 15. I speak at length to your spirit, and the people say to me: "Lord, it is not only our spirit that needs you; look, our life is a heavy cross". And I say to you, blessed are you who live in this piece of land, where destruction, war, famine and death have not come. You do not know how to appreciate my charity and instead of thanking me daily for my benefits, you think yourselves needy and always present yourselves crying in front of Me.
- 16. Understand your mission on Earth and marvel at having witnessed that in the bosom of this people the source of spirituality arose.

- 17. I, Christ, am the Word of the Father and the light of your conscience, because the light of God that was poured out in love in Jesus, is in your hearts.
- 18. Come under the wings of the divine lark, where there is the warmth that gives eternal life to those who feel dying of cold. Truly I tell you, there is a chill in the hearts of men, because love has fled from them. It is like those homes where the sacred flame of affection has been extinguished, whether between spouses, between father and children or between brothers. Their bodies are together, but their spirits are distant. How great is their emptiness, how much their loneliness and how cold inside those homes!
- 19. If I sometimes tell you that I see you coming to Me, shivering with cold, it is because I see that you have only collected indifference to your pain from the world, because you have only known about selfishness and ingratitude.
- 20. How lonely the sufferer feels on earth; how abandoned the sick, how humanity is angry at the one who falls and how bitter is the bread left to the poor! Feel how the heat of the effluvium that I am sending you penetrates, to the innermost recesses of your heart. Take him to men, to the sad and the sick. The poor will raise their thoughts to the Creator of life to say to him: Lord, we are no longer alone in this valley; there are those who weep for us; those who seek us, comfort us and hold out their hand to us.
- 21. I still say to you at this time, "Ask, and it will be given to you," but I also add now, "Learn to give because they will ask you."
- 22. In the innermost depths of each creature there is a fiber of love, which when touched vibrates. It is necessary to reach her on the path of tenderness and charity, so that she may awaken and make the heart feel something of what God feels for each of his children: Love.
- 23. Who will be the teachers who know how to find in every man the path that leads to that fiber, which humanity hides so much today?
- 24. Learn from me. disciples, see how my simple and humble word has touched your being. It is that its essence encloses the divine love that is warmth and life for the heart and for the spirit.
- 25. Today that the Master is with you, look in Him to the Father of all beings. Do not call me Jesus of Nazareth, nor Rabbi of Galilee, nor King of the Jews, because I do not come from any people or point of the Earth, I do not come as a man, I come in Spirit and my nature is divine.
- 26. How much has been said and written about my existence on Earth, but how rarely have men gone beyond the material; humanity has only known how to prostrate itself with fennels to adore the places and objects that mark my passage through the world, instead of seeking the

divine essence of my words or my works. But a new time, like a luminous dawn, has arisen before humanity, in which your spirit will see with the clarity of noon, what was previously for him a mystery shrouded in impenetrable darkness.

- 27. On this day, men quiet their minds for a few moments and lift their spirits to Me, remembering the blessed night on which the Savior came into the world. Some feel the peace of my Spirit, because there is peace in their heart, others experience sadness, remembering their childhood and loved ones who have disappeared from this world; there are those who penetrate into meditation and prayer, as well as there are those who profane the healthy joy of the spirit with worldly pleasures and feasts.
- 28. But I ask the poor, the needy of the Tiera: Why do you weep? Do you not remember that the humble shepherds of Bethlehem were the first to contemplate the face of their Lord in the face of that child?
- 29. Dry your tears, lift up your faces and contemplate the light of my presence in this blessed word, which was also heard by the humble when it was first heard at this time. Celebrate with joy this night and remember the one in which I came to you to leave you my light for all eternity.
- 30. I bless your home and your bread saying to you: I will be at your table and next to Me will be Mary, your sweet spiritual Mother.
- 31. Make sure that your spirit is clothed in the white robe of virtue, even if you cover your matter modestly. What is truly valuable in man and has been relegated by him to a very low place, will resurface in this era that will be called by men "The Time of the Spirit".
- 32. Behold how at the voice of the Shepherd the lost sheep are being gathered together to dwell in the pasture of peace.
- 33. The tribes of that people who heard the commands of Jehovah in the First Time, apparently have disappeared from the face of the Earth, Who will be able to recognize or discover among those spirits, now scattered all over the World and reincarnated in men and women of different races, those who were linked to him by blood ties in previous reincarnations? Only my provident, perspicacious and just gaze knows how to discover what is forbidden to men today.
- 34. Here you have me speaking through the understanding of men who do not even know their destiny, much less that of others. I know that many scoff at these words attributing them to the imagination or fantasy of my spokespersons for whom I have been speaking, but I tell you the truth, this materialized humanity will know how to do justice to this humble word, pronounced by human lips.

- 35. The first furrows have already been opened, the seed has fallen into her bosom. Today there are a few who know that I have been with you; but tomorrow, the world will know, and when it analyzes what happened around my arrival, my stay and my departure at this time, it will confess that I did not come secretly, nor in silence, and that from the East to the West, I gave tests and signs to the world, testifying to my new manifestation and thus fulfilling a promise given to humanity since ancient times.
- 36. On this day of grace, your heart is full of pleasure, because my presence is once again among you. When you begin to listen to my divine lecture, you feel stained and unworthy to hear my word, but when the lesson is over, you feel clean. It is that my word, which is a river of grace, washes and purifies everyone who enters its waters.
- 37. You are the people who, by listening to me again and again, will reach regeneration and then spirituality. This and no other is the time when you will achieve that purification, because without it you could not be worthy bearers of my Law or emissaries of this word.
- 38. Recognize that it is not enough to say, "I am one of those marked by the Lord," but it is necessary to know how to put into practice the gifts entrusted to you, testifying with your works the truth of my Doctrine.
- 39. Among this people there are those who recognize that my presence among you has been a heavenly grace, one more proof of divine love for those who sin and suffer. From the depths of the hearts of those who feel this grace in this way, the psalms sprout in a spiritual form that rise to infinity to thank me for having come to you.
- 40. The people of God are scattered among different peoples and nations; I came to look for them to gather them, but I found them given over to the pleasures of the world, deaf to my voice, insensitive to my presence, without remembering my promise to return. Part of that people I found in this corner of the Earth, and seeing that their spirits were waiting for me, that their heart was forged in pain and was able to feel my presence, I sent Elijah to prepare them to be my new disciples.
- 41. When this people grows in number and is great and strong for its spirituality, it will penetrate to the New Jerusalem, the white spiritual city, invisible to material eyes, whose doors of love will be open to give access to the great caravans that come in search of it.
- 42. The whiteness of that mansion will be due to the spiritual harmony of those who comply with my Law and everyone who penetrates that way into the bosom of that brotherhood, will become a child of the people of God.
- 43. Not all those who have received gifts at this time are here listening to me; see how many empty places there are at the table, because many of my children, after having received a

benefit, left fleeing from responsibilities and positions. Ah, if only they knew here on Earth the promises that each spirit made to me before coming into the world!

- 44. Before pain makes them fall again and misery turns them into outcasts again, look for them, tell them that my love is still waiting for them, but it is necessary that they return to the Father before they squander the last that remains of their inheritance, so that they do not have to suffer.
- 45. Come. come, the Master tells you, true peace is in my way; I am health and life.
- 46. Love and glorify the Father who descends to surprise you in your earthly life and who knows how to penetrate your heart.
- 47. After you have heard my word as father and Teacher, you will have this day also that of the judge. I will hold you accountable for all that I have given you for the fulfillment of your mission.
- 48. You have the light that guides you, the virtues and the gifts, I have watched over you and I have put you on the path by which you can reach Me; now, after a time in which I have tried you, I ask you: What is your tribute and recognition? Have you understood what you mean to me? Then get ready, listen to the voice of your conscience and answer my questions.
- 49. Do you want me to carry on my shoulders the cross of the imperfections of the world and to take up your duties to fulfill what belongs only to you to do? I am bequeathing the Third Testament to you and you have not yet understood the first two. If you had been prepared at this time, it would not have been necessary for my word to materialize, because I would speak spiritually and you would respond to me with your love.
- 50. When my voice as Judge makes itself felt in you, you seek refuge and comfort in your Mother, then the sweet and loving voice of Mary intercedes and sustains you in the trial. She, for whom your works, prayers and supplications do not go unnoticed, advises you and asks the Father for a new opportunity for the son to return to the right path, regenerate and be saved. His goodness, like a mantle of love, covers you.
- 51. Elijah also appears before Me, as a beacon whose light guides humanity. His voice, full of justice, moves hearts and makes them penetrate into repentance. He promises me to watch over the purity of the fountain, which is my Work, so that all those who approach it may quench their thirst for justice and love there. The staff that I have left for man to lean on. he is Elijah, the tireless Shepherd, who leads and guides you to Me and will bring you to my bosom, when you have been perfected.



- 52. Each time I give you, each reincarnation, is one more step that the spirit reaches, acquiring more and more light.
- 53. Look with how much love I have filled you with gifts and with how much wisdom I have ordered and inspired you to achieve a high and dignified existence on Earth, so that after your work is completed, you will gather the seed and the Father will take it to his granaries.
- 54. Can you, beloved people, despise my teaching and turn back, after I have spoken to you at this time and made my will known to you? Do not become familiar with my word, and not because I forgive you, do you sin again or stop watching and praying.
- 55. I am cutting the weed by the roots, if you want to have tranquility in the midst of this universal purification, for yourselves and for those around you, work for peace, loving your brothers.
- 56. The epidemics and the unleashed elements will continue to purify humanity, and everyone will have great proofs and testimonies of my new manifestation at this time. Those who, full of zeal and love, take their first steps, will achieve great wonders and will be the first, and those who are first today and become lethargic, will be the last.
- 57. Do not blame time for your misfortune or your pain, think that if humanity has not been guided by my Law and has not worked out its peace, it is natural that it will reap the bitter fruit that it has cultivated.
- 58. I give you new strength because I look at you tired. Everyone who penetrates under the shadow of this tree of life will be strengthened.
- 59. The Father helps you because he wants to find disciples among you, not weak children who grow up as infants over time. Prepare yourselves and regenerate yourselves so that you may deserve my charity. At this time my righteousness will exterminate the new Sodom and Gomorrah, so that their sin will not defile other nations. Truly I tell you that I have made my voice known to all men through their conscience, so that you can understand that if the world is in darkness, it is not because I have denied it my light.
- 60. When your eyes behold the destruction of the nations and you know their disaster, your heart will be filled with sorrow and sorrow; but those who today have doubted my word, when they see my prophecies fulfilled, they will also weep because they have been unbelievers. You will see how the last ones will come to give you an example of faith, trust and obedience.
- 61. Prepare yourselves for this year that will be of trials and wonders throughout the world, wonders of which I will pour out many among you.

- 62. Take the good teaching into your homes by the example of your preparation, of your virtue and of your peace, so that when the multitudes of foreigners enter your nation, they may behold a people prepared in heart and spirit; think that if it were not so, you would have to regret that they caught you sleeping.
- 63. Do not be afraid to knock on your brother's door when you are trying to save him from danger, to comfort him in an affliction or to guide him in a difficult trance. Imitate Jesus, the pilgrim who knocks for the first, second and third time at the doors of hearts. I have given you light in your eyes and I have promised to put words of truth on your lips when you have to speak. Strive to preserve peace and light, both in yourselves and in your home, so that you do not give access to the evil influences that come from the spirits in darkness that surround humanity. Always follow the path of my Law so that you may contemplate your enlightened path and be able to overcome the difficulties and illnesses that you encounter in your path, like pebbles that make you stop on your journey.
- 64. Lift up your life, lift up your spirit, do not wait for the last one to come and, understanding the magnitude of my Doctrine and my revelations, tell you: What have you done in so many years of divine teaching? And then you have to shut up. Verily I say to you, even though you doubt it, you have been chosen by Me in the three times. Among you are those whom I can truly call firstborn.
- 65. Today, when I see you sad, I ask you: Why don't I see joy in your heart? Are you tired of trials and tribulations? Have you been fatigued by the restlessness that the war between the nations produces in you? Have you also tired of watching and praying? People: You are not sentenced to die, I have told you that you will live, I have given you gifts and I have entrusted you with the time to fulfill your mission. You have seen that the book in which your conscience records all your actions is not clean, and this makes you sad because you judge yourselves ungrateful. You review in your memory the days and the months that have passed and you remember one by one my benefits. You are afraid of the future, you are afraid of losing faith in yourselves, you are afraid of continuing to disobey me and not being able to fulfill, but I come to fill your path with light to revive your faith and your hope, so that you may take a decisive step on the path of spiritual progress. Unite your hearts into one, beloved people.
- 66. I will make the flags of the nations, shattered by battle, all unite to form a banner of peace. I speak to you in this way, because I am the God of peace, the Father who wants joy in the hearts of his children.
- 67. I want to see you as my disciples, to whom I can reveal my wisdom, making you know the future, but I contemplate you thoughtfully on this day, because you have verified the truth of my word and the fulfillment of my prophecies poured out through these spokespersons. Today

you have listened to my divine teaching and you have shuddered because you know that each of my lessons is a prophecy and a law. To all this I say that you should rather find yourselves full of joy, because there is no religion or sect that can say like you, that they have the divine word, alive and direct or that can say that the Lord communicates with them. However, you who are the only ones who can assure that Christ communicates and manifests himself to this people, are presenting your heart burdened by the pain and regret of not fulfilling my commands, which prevents you from raising your voice to testify my presence among humanity. And it is that your consciousness makes you feel my judgment, that judgment that encompasses the entire Universe and reaches every creature at this time.

68. With my word of love, I show you the value that your spirit has for Me. Nothing exists in the material creation that is greater than your spirit, neither the star king with its light, nor the Earth with all its wonders, nor any other creature is greater than the spirit that I have given you, because he is a divine particle, he is a flame that has sprung from the Divine Spirit. After God, only spirits possess spiritual intelligence, consciousness, free will. Above the instinct and the inclinations of the flesh, there rises a light that is your spirit and above that light, a guide, a book and a judge that is conscience.

69. All creatures pay tribute to me, but not by faith or love, but by law; but your spirit does pay tribute to me out of love. When he prostrates himself and worships me, it is by faith and by the light of his conscience. Time, distances, elements, stars, beings, plants, all faithfully fulfill the destiny traced by Me. But if I were to ask you what you have made of my spiritual and material laws, men who govern the peoples of the earth and men who lead humanity along the path of the spirit, you would present to me mostly the blood of your victims and many darkness.

70. Leaders: What have you made of the nations? I only contemplate pain and misery. Wealthy: How can you taste your bread and enjoy your wealth, knowing that many are hungry? You will become slaves to your power. Your bread will be bitter and you will have no peace. That is your work, that is the seed that you have sown.

71. For this world to return to reason, it is necessary that the pain be very great. I send you my light so that you may recognize one another and feel respect for the life of your brother. Put down your murderous weapons and return to the Father of your spirit, whom you have not visited for a long time in his sanctuary.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 87

- 1. I am pleased to surprise you in the most unexpected way to test the faith of your heart. I am pleased to test your strength so that you may set an example for your brothers. There is in your spirit the seed of Jacob, whom I called Israel, which means strong. That patriarch was subjected by Me to great trials so that he would give great examples. I sent him an angel to fight with him, and the strong arm of the man was not overcome. From that moment I named him Israel, and by that name he was known to posterity. But if I were to ask you, "What have you done with that spiritual seed that Jacob transmitted to you," would you understand my question and know how to answer me? My angels have appeared in your path to fight against your imperfections and you have not been able to receive them. You have been surprised by the beings in darkness and you have been weak before them.
- 2. I ask you again, Where is Jacob's sword, his zeal, and his strength?
- 3. I have granted you the presence of the beings of light in your earthly life, so that they may protect you, help you and inspire you. They, who are more evolved than you, descend to fulfill a destiny of love, a mission to sow charity and balm among their brothers. Beings in darkness or spirits in a state of confusion involuntarily fulfill the mission of testing men in their faith, in their virtue, in their firmness in the good, and when at last they are overcome by the strength and perseverance in the good of the one whom they have tempted, they receive the light and are reborn to life and love.
- 4. To you, disciples, I have given sensitivity so that you can perceive the presence of your brothers. He who does not possess the gift of clairvoyance, has that of revelation or possesses the faculty in his brain to receive the spiritual world, or at least has the gift of foreboding; but you have lacked greater love to develop your gifts. That is why I advise you to live alert, so that you may listen to the voice of the shepherd and the guardians who take care of you, the lament of the sheep or the footsteps of the wolf that lurks among the undergrowth.
- 5. Do not sleep in this time of stalking and dangers, of abysses and temptations. Understand that anyone who possesses a gift or the mission of giving spiritual light, will have to be besieged and persecuted continuously. I do not come to awaken prejudices or superstitions in my people, I come to strengthen your faith in the existence of the spiritual, to open your eyes to the eternal, and then you can look beyond what is matter and so that you know that not everything that exists in the spiritual valley is enveloped in light, because also in the invisible there are darkness that must be dispelled, and imperfections that must be transformed into high spirituality.



- 6. The lesson that I have given you so that in your life you will be able to attract the light transforming the darkness into clarity, teaches you to pray, to watch with faith and perseverance in the good.
- 7. A man committed to a life of sin is capable of dragging behind him a legion of beings in darkness, which will make him leave a trail of evil influences in his wake.
- 8. The world has become so confused in its sciences that today it cannot by itself return to the beginning of its path of evolution, because it would not know how to distinguish truth from lies, because it lacks faith, love, and ignores the purpose of its existence; that is why I have come back to the world. Blessed are those who hear me, for they will understand me, follow me, and be saved. I will give you strength to restore everything that you have desecrated or destroyed.
- 9. People, persevere in my Doctrine and truly I tell you that three generations after yours, the spirit of your descendants will have achieved a great spirituality. Seek true elevation and then all humanity will do it, because your world is not condemned to be eternally a valley of tears, a land of sin, a hell of lust and war. The day of the Lord is already with you, my sword of righteousness will touch perversity. What will happen if I destroy the evil seed, vice and pride, and instead offer protection to the seed of peace, of concord, of regeneration and of true faith in Me? The world will have to be transformed; man will be transformed once his spiritual worship and his life are better.
- 10. The time will come when men will arise who truly love my Law, who will know how to unite the spiritual law with that of the world, that is, eternal power with temporal power; but it will not be to enslave the spirits as in times past, but to show them the way to the light, which is the true freedom of the spirit. Then morality will return to the bosom of the home, there will be truth in your institutions and spirituality in your customs. It will be the time when conscience will make its voice heard and when my children will communicate from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity, when the races will merge and all this will determine the disappearance of many differences and contentions, because, until now, despite your world being so small, you have not known how to live as one family, you have not been able to render me a single cult. The ancient Babel condemned you to this division of peoples and races, but the construction of my spiritual temple in the heart of humanity will free you from this restitution and will lead you to truly love one another.
- 11. Do not think that at the last minute I chose this nation for my new manifestation, everything had been foreseen from eternity. This soil, this race, your spirits, had been prepared by Me, just as the time of my presence had also been marked by my will.

- 12. I decided to begin my manifestations among the most humble, among those who kept their understanding and spirit virgin. Then I let everyone come to Me, because there are no distinctions or preferences at my table. My word, poured out on this people, has been simple and humble in its form, within your reach, and its meaning, full of clarity, has been profound for your spirit, because I, although I am the Arcanum, I always manifest and express myself with simplicity and clarity. I am not a secret to anyone; the secret and the mystery are children of your ignorance.
- 13. Is it also at this time that Thomas arises with doubt in his heart? What else do you expect to see and hear in order to believe? Do you want Christ to become man again in order to live among you? Give me back the body that you took from me by sacrificing it on the cross and I promise to return to you as a man. Can you do it? No. Instead, I have found you dead to the light and to the faith and I have raised you spiritually. You had lost your body in the bowels of the earth and I have given you a new one. Only I can do these wonders, but truly I tell you that the life that you took from Jesus on Calvary spread over all humanity like a dew of eternal life.
- 14. That is why I tell you that you are my temple, that sanctuary that exists in your spirit and that is where I seek your adoration, where I want my voice to find its echo, where I want my altar to be raised and where I can dwell forever.
- 15. All my Doctrine and my Law are but a preparation for you to penetrate into the spiritual life. How many of those who have listened to me at this time, are already dwelling in the Hereafter, full of joy in their spirit, because they did not suffer stumbles in their transit to that infinite world; while many men, skeptical in their materialism, smile ironically when they are told about the spiritual life; but the hour of death will come, the one in which there is no heart that does not fear, nor spirit that does not tremble before the imminent presence of eternity.
- 16. Watch and pray always so that that life that vibrates over you and pulsates in the depths of your being, finds you prepared.
- 17. No one but Me can sustain your spirit, for I am the divine manna of life.
- 18. Humanity: wake up from the deep sleep in which you find yourselves and look straight into the truth. How many human dreams are fading in these times under the influence of my justice, but then the dawn of a new time will shine for men in which I will reveal to them new lights that will lead them to the knowledge of the supreme truth.
- 19. New generations and new spirits will come to Earth to fulfill a high mission and by finding on their way the grace and the example that their predecessors left them, they will achieve that a clean seed will sprout from their heart that will be a blessing for my disciples of the time of spirituality and light.

- 20. The nations have been touched by my righteousness, yours will also be touched; but truly I tell you, if my disciples persevere in faith and in goodness, they will not perish, because their prayers and works of love will make them achieve forgiveness for humanity.
- 21. The world has not known or wanted to feel me when it is at peace, then it will have to feel me through pain, because it is in trials that man raises his plea to the Creator, when he remembers his Father and knows how to estimate his benefits and recognize his wonders.
- 22. Understand that if my justice touches you, at the same time my love guards you.
- 23. It was necessary that a spiritual chaos surprised humanity, so that in that struggle you could see the gifts with which I have inherited your spirit emerge and you could analyze and understand my divine lessons.
- 24. To you who have listened to my voice at this time, I charge you to be as guardians, to watch, so that the purity of this divine inspiration is not going to be desecrated by someone who wanted to come to deform it. Do not go to form rites or idolatries around these revelations, because you would not be offering the spiritual worship that I expect from you.
- 25. Love Me in your fellow human beings and pray with the spirit, I ask nothing more than that, and if you comply with these teachings, you will be offering me perfect worship through your works.
- 26. No one who calls himself a disciple of this spiritual teaching claims to the Father to be poor in his material life, to lack many of the comforts that others have in abundance, or to suffer scarcity or deprivation. These lamentations are born of matter, which, as you know, has only one existence. Your spirit has no right to speak like this to his Father, or to be dissatisfied, or to blaspheme against his own destiny, because every spirit in his long journey on Earth, has crossed the entire scale of human experiences, pleasures and satisfactions.
- 27. It has been a while since the dematerialization of spirits has begun, for which you are helped by that pain and that poverty that your heart resists to endure and suffer, Every spiritual and material good has an importance that you must recognize, so that you do not take away from one or the other its value.
- 28. The good spiritualist will be the one who, in the poverty of material goods, feels himself lord and feels rich and happy, knowing that his Father loves him, that he has brothers to love and that the riches of the world are relative next to the riches of the spirit. He will also be a good spiritualist who, being the owner of material riches, knows how to use them for good ends, taking them as means that God has given him to carry out an important mission on Earth.

- 29. It is not essential to be poor, outcast or miserable, to be counted among those who follow me, any more than it is essential to be one of those who cry, to be loved by Me. Truly I tell you, I have wanted you to always be strong, healthy and masters of what I have created for you.
- 30. When will you know how to be the possessors of your inheritance, knowing how to appreciate every grace and giving each one its rightful place in life?
- 31. See how far men walk from the path of truth; however, in my omnipotence there are all the means to make them return to it. I will do this work in one day, but not on a day like the one marked by the sun with the passage of its light on Earth, but on a spiritual day, which will be illuminated by the light of my divine Spirit, in which I, the good Shepherd, will continue to guard your steps throughout the day. Do you not believe that in my Father's Spirit there is pain when you go astray from the path that I showed you with blood as a proof of my infinite love? Return, return to the road, dear sheep, for by it you will come to the fold of peace.
- 32. Come to Me multitudes, but come united, that there may no longer be divisions or schisms among my people, because you have to give the world an example of fraternity and concord.
- 33. "I have more to give to you than you have to ask of me," I have told you many times, and I ask you. Do you think that those spirits who were the first to come to inhabit it could imagine the set of wonders that Nature enclosed that was to surround them in human existence? Those beings were eager to know, to create, to know, to possess free will, but they never imagined that this life contained so much splendor.
- 34. Now that you have lived in this dwelling, which you turned from paradise into a valley of tears, you wish to return to the spiritual life and you ask me that in that Hereafter, your spirit will not lack light and peace; not knowing that I will not only give you that, but that it will open the veil of many mysteries and I will show you the source of life, from where you will look, understand and spiritually love the Work of your Father. Then you will understand that the material creation, with all its perfections, is only a reflection or a symbol of the spiritual, great and eternal life.
- 35. Today you ask me only for a little peace and a flash of light, and after you have left your body in the bosom of the earth, when you look at yourselves surrounded by the splendor of spiritual life, you will remember that in the world I told you: "The Father has more to give to his children than they have to ask him". But do not forget that you have to travel the ladder that leads the spirit to the plane of perfection and that it will be your effort and your love that will lead you to the summit where your merits will make you worthy of the reward that I promise you.

- 36. My light vibrates in the understanding of the speaker and becomes a human word. Reluctant is the neck of these understandings by whom I communicate with men, their heart hard and their lips clumsy; however, when my light touches them, when my ray reaches their mind, the phrases they pour are heavenly delicacy for those hungry for love and truth, they are balm and consolation for those who arrive embargoed by grief and are a book of divine lights for those who love wisdom.
- 37. Eat and drink, I say to your spirit; at this time bread and wine are on the table, bread is my word and wine is its essence.
- 38. Eat and drink, for you will cease to hear this word at the end of the year 1950. Take advantage of these years in which you will still have my manifestation, because when the time comes you will not listen to me in this way again and you will cry bitterly trying to move me to grant you one more teaching time; but I tell you in advance, if the word of a king does not return back, imagine what the word of a God will be like.
- 39. My will will be done, because sooner the king star would cease to shine or the Heavens and the Earth would pass away, than my will would cease to be fulfilled.
- 40. Much you will have to do after I lift up my word. Everything that you have not practiced now and have not been able to fulfill, you will do in those days.
- 41. Your needy brothers will look for you and you will not hide. Your heart will be a wellspring of charity and piety towards those in need, and you will know how to seek me in the highest of your thoughts where you will receive divine inspirations.
- 42. You will not be exempt from trials, but they will serve to temper your spirit and to show your conformity and spiritual elevation to men of little faith.
- 43. Blessed are those who meekly and submissively obey my will, for in them will be the gifts of peace, wisdom and spirituality.
- 44. Today I look for those who have not understood the meaning of life, those who do not know what the truth is, the weak, those who falter in every undertaking, in every purpose, in every step, and I tell them. Come and listen to this word and you will feel strengthened like you have never been before. Faith will give you an invincible strength and the knowledge of my Doctrine will give you a light that will never be extinguished.
- 45. None of those who wake up in this way will sink back into lethargy or park him in the day. The one who looks at this light will be able to say that my voice was always calling him, and that my presence was manifested to him at every weight on the path of life, so he will never again and in no trance say that he has lacked the light.

- 46. Blessed are those who, without fear of the world, seek to bring this light to their brothers and sisters, thus spreading the truth and sowing peace. They will know the way that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 47. The free will, of which you have often made use to follow a wrong path, is being touched by my justice, but the time will come when you will fully enjoy this gift and it will serve you to do only works worthy of your Father.
- 48. Multitudes: have faith in Me and there will be no storm to disperse you, because virtue protects those who raise their thoughts to the heights.
- 49. In the Hereafter I have a dwelling place, living in it will be like studying a book of inexhaustible wonders for the spirit. As long as you are guests on earth, live the best you can, always abiding by the precepts of my Law. Be clean and idealistic of the perfect, of the beautiful, of the good, be useful to your fellow human beings and in this way you will have treasured the flows that, when we detach from matter, will accompany your spirit in its transit towards eternity.
- 50. Know your gifts, discover your strengths, understand your mission, and then come without haste along the way, to where my Father's love awaits you to give you your reward.
- 51. Now that the crowds are coming after my word as in the Second Time, there are some spirits among them who have heard my word in both stages; in its form, in its text, it may seem different to them if they compare it with the one I gave by the mouth of Jesus, but verily I tell you that its meaning is the same and that it will never change. My word comes to show you the path that I have come to offer you in all times, a path in which I want your spirit to shine with the light that radiates from your Master.
- 52. The routine path of your life will suddenly be hit by strong gales, but then the light of a star will shine in infinity whose flashes will give the peace, light and calm that the incarnate spirit needs to meditate on the eternal.
- 53. Feel my presence, I am close, very close to the heart of this humanity, I am talking to him to wake up from his deep sleep and insistently illuminate the path. of every creature, so that he may rise up in search of my charity.
- 54. So clear and vibrant will be my manifestations and my trials of this time among men, that they will exclaim, "It is the Lord." As at that time, when I passed through the world as a man, people marveling at my great deeds exclaimed, "He is the Son of God."
- 55. The dumb will speak again, the blind will see, the paralyzed will walk, and the dead will rise again. These prodigies will be in the spiritual for some and also in the material for others. I

will surprise the men of science, and when they ask those who have received so many wonders how they have achieved it, they will tell them by every answer that it has been through prayer and faith.

- 56. The rumors of all these wonders and the palpable testimonies of their truth, will arise from all points of the Earth, both in the great cities and in the humble villages. Then the hardened heart of humanity, insensitive to spiritual manifestations, will begin to feel my presence, until it reaches the moment when the cry of faith and joy arises from its heart to understand that Christ has returned to men and that he is present in every heart.
- 57. I have come to communicate by your understanding to bequeath to you the book of my messages and my divine revelations, which you must send at the right moment to humanity, because in this heavenly missive that through you I send to the world, men will be able to find the explanation of many mysteries that they have not reached to understand.
- 58. Do not rise up as emissaries of my Doctrine if you have not analyzed it and if you cannot testify with your works the love towards your brothers, because you will not raise good fruit. It would be like those disciples who pray for the peace of the nations, when they do not know how to make peace in their homes.
- 59. Delicate is the mission of these multitudes who have heard the voice of the Lord in the Third Time, because they must carry this message in their hearts, with the purity with which I have given it to them, because their light must be before humanity, like that Eastern star that guided the magi and the shepherds before the presence of their Lord.
- 60. Quench your thirst in the crystal clear waters of this inexhaustible source, its freshness will help you to bear your cross with patience and conformity.
- 61. I am the life that manifests itself to you at all times, spirit, but just as you carry it in your being, think that also death that stops the steps of men on earth, marches next to every human creature.
- 62. The Master tells you this so that you will not let the hours, the days and the years go by, without doing something that can gather your spirit tomorrow, when the time comes to deliver his harvest.
- 63. Great faith, strength and presence of mind are needed by men in this time of justice, so as not to succumb in great trials; that is what with my Doctrine I come to ex tend on Earth, to feed the hope of humanity. This is the time of justice, in which, if you knew how to observe, you would see the light arise in the midst of pain and sin.

64. Material forces and spiritual forces are agitating around humanity, all of them talking about justice, the same making the rude and uneducated man shudder, that surprising the man of science.

65. The legions of spirits that wander wandering around the world, knocking in different ways at the doors of the heart of humanity, are often voices that want to tell you to wake up, to open your eyes to reality, to repent of your mistakes and to regenerate, so that later, when you leave your matter in the bosom of the earth, you will not have to mourn like them their loneliness, their ignorance and their materialism. Behold the light emerging from the same darkness because the leaf of the tree does not move without my will; thus those manifestations that increase day by day, will come to overwhelm men in such a way that at last they will overcome the skepticism of humanity.

66. Christ, who brought materialized spirits out of troubled minds and demonstrated his divine power by being obeyed by them, has always been in the Father and from there he orders and does His will in each of these beings, using the light of some and sometimes even the confusion of others, to carry out his wise designs in the destiny of his beloved children.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 88

- 1. How pleasing to me is the song of birds and the perfume of flowers; more truly I tell you, my Spirit is most flattered by your prayer, when it comes to Me wrapped in pure thoughts and with firm intentions of amendment.
- 2. You doubt whether you will ever have the innocence of a bird or the beauty of a flower, because you judge yourselves only by your poor clothing, or by some physical defect in your clothing, but you do not look to the spirit, to that being endowed with beauty and heavenly grace. The spirit is light, intelligence, love, wisdom, harmony, eternity, and all these are lacking in birds and flowers. Seek the beauty of the spirit, it will be in you like a mirror that faithfully reflects the face of the Creator. Do not worry so much about your external beauty, although I tell you not to neglect anything about your being.
- 3. the cleansing of the body is not against spirituality, but do not forget that the spirit is before the body. Remember that some time ago I told you: "Clean the glass outside and inside.
- 4. If anyone should think that my word is too simple to come from God, I tell him to take into account that it is the simple and the rude who have come to hear me and I must speak to them in a way that they understand me; but if you want deeper ideas and concepts, I tell all those who have judged my manifestation poor, to prepare and communicate from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity, which is what I am waiting for from men, and then such a deep inspiration will come to their minds, that they will have to tell me not to speak to them in those terms that only God can understand. Again I tell you as in the Second Half,. "I have given you earthly lessons and you do not believe, how would you believe if I told you the heavenly ones?"
- 5. When the heart contains good faith and the mind is free from prejudices or confused ideas, life is appreciated better and the truth is contemplated more clearly. On the other hand, when skepticism or vanity is carried in the heart and errors in the mind, everything seems confused and even the light itself seems to be darkness.
- 6. Seek the truth, it is life; but seek it with love, with humility, with perseverance and with faith.
- 7. Do not think that I will be offended if someone does not believe in my presence within this manifestation, because my truth is not affected at all. How many people have doubted that there is a divine being who created all the wonders of the Universe, and that is not why the sun has stopped giving them its light!

- 8. How many uncertain paths and how many superfluous riches you had to leave to follow this path, but how soon you felt peace and strength as compensation for your renunciations. It is that you could not be one of my emissaries if you had not changed your life before.
- 9. It is the lamps of faith that illuminate the world and I want you to be the bearers of that light. Ah, if only you knew that with faith and good works you could get everything!
- 10. Stock up on spiritual weapons, because the bad times are approaching, look at how evil has borne fruit in the world. Over so many disorders and confusions, the light of my Spirit is shining intensely and penetrating all the peoples of the Earth. Nothing will be able to obscure my light; observe how at every step it is touching the spirit of man, showing him the truth as a sure way.
- 11. It is necessary that you know that this life has been given to you so that your spirit can take a step forward in the scale of perfection and advancement, but it is not enough that the spirit knows these teachings, if when trying to reveal them to the flesh he is not heard.
- 12. At this time, hearts are arid lands in which the spirit has not been able to germinate its seed, and that is why, knowing long ago that humanity had to reach this degree of materialism, I made you the promise to return, a promise that I am fulfilling among men.
- 13. I have come as the divine sower to seek your spirit lost among the shadows of sin, to deposit the seed of love in him again and tell him to sow and cultivate it in the heart entrusted to him.
- 14. See how horrified you are at the news you receive from the nations at war, which has moved you to pray. And I tell you, it is good for you to pray, but in addition to this, you must make peace penetrate your heart, so that love and charity can flow from it when you want to share those gifts with someone.
- 15. Today you have the mission of making peace among men, of bringing them to reconciliation, of inspiring them to love one another, because at the bottom of that sublime mission there is an ancient debt that you have contracted with your Lord and with your brothers of the different peoples of the Earth. Who knows what he sowed in times past? Who knows his works in previous lives?
- 16. The intuition that your spirit has poured into your matter has not been enough to make you sense and thereby accept your restitution; I had to humanize myself by making you listen to my voice through man to make you look clearly at everything that you have stubbornly seen as a mystery and that is as natural as it is for the body, to be born, grow and die.

- 17. If your science is revealing to you the profound mysteries of human life, why should not a higher science, such as my divine wisdom, come to enlighten you with the knowledge of spiritual and eternal life?
- 18. I have started by letting you know who you have been and who you are, and then giving you an idea of who you will be.
- 19. "Grow and multiply," I said to man when I made him appear on the earth; similar words I said to your spirit when I made him arise into the light of life.
- 20. Knowing this already, who can know how far the spirit can go in its elevation? Who among you can imagine how far those who have come closest to Me have reached in their perfection?
- 21. The spirit is like a seed that I have deposited in every man, love it, let it grow, take care of it, it will germinate in you and multiply in virtues and perfections that will be for your happiness and for the glory of the one who gave you existence.
- 22. I receive your tribute of love and I bless you. Those who come to ask me for a solution to their problems on Earth are also approaching, those who, burdened by material needs, have lost the peace of the spirit. They all arrive carrying in their hearts a burden of sorrows, but when they feel my presence, they forget their afflictions because they realize that the best balm is found in the divine word. I receive from each one his offering, which in some is of faith and in others of love.
- 23. Here you have me as a Father and as a Teacher, I come in the spirit, but not because your human eyes do not see me, doubt my presence.
- 24. From the perfect I descend by the scale of spiritual evolution that was shown to Jacob in a revelation, so that in every dwelling my voice may be heard..
- 25. In order that humanity might have the certainty that I am speaking to it spiritually and that it is my heavenly voice that pours out its teachings in your spirit, I have communicated through the understanding of the ignorant and simple man to announce to you in this way my communication from spirit to Spirit.
- 26. This message is for all humanity, but now I entrust it to this people, so that he, as the emissary of his Master, may make it reach the nations, peoples and regions. It is the light that will make men not walk blindly in times of struggle.
- 27. Let the world not wait for a new Messiah; if I promised to return to you, I also gave you to understand that my coming would be spiritual, but humanity has never known how to prepare to receive me.

- 28. At that time men doubted that God could hide himself in Jesus, whom they considered a man equal to others and as poor as, the one who more. However, later, and before the powerful works of Christ, humanity was convinced that in that man who was born, grew up and died in the world, there was the Word of God. And yet, at this time, many men would only accept my coming if I were humanized as in the Second Time. The proofs that I come in spirit to communicate with humanity will not be accepted by all, despite the testimonies, because materialism will be like a blindfold of darkness in the eyes of some.
- 29. How many would like to see Christ suffer in the world again and receive the miracle from Him, in order to believe in his presence or in his existence; but truly I tell you that on this earth there will never again be a manger that sees me born as a man, or another Golgotha that sees me expire. Now all those who rise to true life will feel me being born in their hearts, just as all those who persist in sin will also feel me dying in their hearts.
- 30. Transfer from the material to the spiritual and from the human to the divine what Jesus did at that time, and you will have his passion present in your life.
- 31. Some of those who have been waiting for me fervently, at the instant of arriving at them have not felt my presence, because they had a preconceived idea of the form of my arrival, and that idea did not agree. with reality. When I presented myself to this people, he was waiting for me with a feeling that was the intuition of his spirit, but he had never forged a certain way of my coming; so it was that, when Elijah, the forerunner, communicating by the understanding of the one who was chosen among the first called of this time, announced my word to them and inspired those witnesses of the first manifestations to prepare, they were filled with joy and faith, because they felt that the Lord was coming to men and that the way of presenting himself was in accordance with what the prophets of the first times predicted and with what the Master later promised.
- 32. Beloved disciples, who have heard this voice many times in the time of my communication by the human understanding, rejoice with the teaching that I bring to you, because tomorrow you will have to explain it to your brothers.
- 33. If I sometimes repeat the same lesson to you, see that I always give it to you in a different way, so that you may understand it better.
- 34. Indeed, you are all children of the light, since you were born of Me, but while some of you have persevered in the good, taking care that their light is not tarnished, others have been lost by the uncertain paths that lead the spirit to darkness. The low passions, selfishness, pride, materialism, ignorance and all vice, are the darkness that clouds the reason, that choke the feelings and distance men from the path that the voice of his Conscience points out to him.

- 35. How many and how many spirits have been absent from my paths and have seen their inner light go out, but the time will come when they themselves will rise up in search of the clarity of my light, tired of wandering in the darkness.
- 36. From my Spirit there spring flashes in infinite number, flashes that will be deposited in each of my children, in the likeness of the manna that fed the people in the desert.
- 37. Everything that you see happening at this time, both spiritually and materially, had already been announced.
- 38. There were men in the past times who predicted everything that humanity is living in these moments; those men were my prophets, children of light, who warned the peoples to direct their steps along the paths of good. Those prophets foretold the darkness of desolation and destruction, because of humanity's indifference to the calls of their Lord.
- 39. Now you can ask yourselves, those of you who feel unworthy of my grace: How is it that there have been men to whom God has shown his light and made His voice heard by communicating His messages to them, and instead He has hidden himself from the gaze of most of his children? To which I answer you, that those men who have succeeded in communicating with my Spirit, have not enjoyed any privileges, they have only tried to preserve the light of their spirit with purity, in order to allow the thought and inspiration of God to be reflected in their mind.
- 40. Did I not tell you by the mouth of one of those enlightened ones, that there would come a time when every eye would see me? Now I tell you, that time will be the one in which men prepare their spirit to feel my presence, where is the privilege of a few if they are gifts proper to every spirit?
- 41. Just as you have seen that your human science has succeeded in transforming the lives of men, you will also see how in a short time my Doctrine will transform your existence.
- 42. Reason, justice and love will come to occupy their rightful place in the hearts of those who have pretended to live without virtue, this being the essence and the reason for the existence of both the spirit and the body.
- 43. But when men live in the truth, you will see a new cult full of simplicity and spirituality emerge from the heart of humanity. Religious fanaticism, prejudices and idolatry, will fall undone before the light of truth that will radiate every conscience.
- 44. Men will be great in virtue and humble before my will and before my Law, and those who have believed themselves gods on Earth, because they have only sought earthly power, despising the jewels of the spirit, will have to go through great trials.

- 45. Work with me, for I will give everyone a share in my Work, and in this way you will come to see what I have announced to you fulfilled.
- 46. Give me a dwelling place in your spirit, understand that I come looking for the imperishable temple that you must raise me there. I want to live in your heart and make my presence felt in each of your good works and I wish that inside that sanctuary, the inextinguishable lamp of your faith burns.
- 47. Disciples of the Third Time: unite yourselves all in my word so that the moment of rising up to spread my Doctrine may find you ready.
- 48. Your responsibility to Me and to your fellow human beings is immense. Make the truth shine, live for it and if necessary, die for it.
- 49. Keep in mind that the love of your Father became flesh in Jesus and that that life was consecrated to preach and sustain the truth. Take the example of your Master, but if you feel weak to follow in my footsteps, let me penetrate and live in your heart and I assure you that my presence will strengthen you in the struggle.
- 50. Why are you afraid of not being useful? Turn your eyes to the past and see that in the Second Time, when there were men in Judea who were considered wise and others who boasted of being clean of heart, neither one nor the other did I choose to form my apostolate. There were twelve poor, rude, simple and humble men who heard my call when I said to them, "Come and follow me."
- 51. Now I tell you that I have not come to serve the wise or the righteous, but the humble, the hungry for peace, love and light. So, go on the roads of the earth without fear that men will crown you with thorns with their ingratitude, with their ridicule and their hardness, trusting that the time will come when they will understand the message that you brought them.
- 52. Forgive the offenses that humanity has done to you, saying as I said on the cross: "Forgive them, my Father, for they do not know what they are doing", and think that men carry such a heavy cross and such a painful crown, that none of you can imagine.
- 53. Carry in your word, as well as in your gaze and in your heart, the dawn that announces to those who suffer, the dawn of a time of justice.
- 54. Yesterday your heart was a tomb where you kept my name as something lifeless, today that tomb has become an altar where the torch of faith shines. Why is that altar not tomorrow to become a spiritual ladder by which you ascend, causing all those you rescue to reach Me?
- 55. The time of your preaching is approaching and if you enter it prepared as is my will, you will marvel at hearing you talk about events that you have never seen, thought, or heard.



- 56. All this will be when your steps begin to assert themselves on the path of true life, and for a moment you will feel yourself in the Kingdom of God.
- 57. I see that hope encourages some of my disciples, in whom they firmly believe that the power of my love and the force of truth will have to convert this humanity.
- 58. Others, on the other hand, are skeptical, because they do not conceive of that world that I am announcing to you, with men and peoples who love one another and with a humanity that knows how to offer its Lord a spiritual cult, free of all mystification.
- 59. If you believe in Me, you must trust that my strength is simply greater than that of the sin of men and that therefore when sin yields to the light of truth and justice, man and his life will have to change.
- 60. Can you imagine life in this world when men do the will of God?
- 61. Think, think about all this, so that in your heart the longing for that time to come will take shape, although those who live it will not be you, but the children of future generations.
- 62. I say to you again, do not be afraid of the struggle and tell your brothers quite naturally that the Lord has come among you.
- 63. Tell them that the one who died on the cross was Jesus, the body where Christ hid himself, the living temple where the Word of God dwelt; but that Christ, the divine love, lives and comes in spirit to his children, to teach them the way that will lead them to his spiritual Kingdom.
- 64. If they ask you where I was when the time for my return arrived, tell them that I was in every spirit, waiting for the heart of humanity to desire me and for its voice to call me.
- 65. You will speak, yes, people; you will speak so that the deaf may hear and you will tell everyone that there is I have not come as a man, therefore the sweet Mary did not come to earth at this time. To serve me as a mother. If you are asked about her, say that her spirit dwells in the Sanctuary of the Eternal, from where he sends on all his children, the effluvium of his infinite tenderness.
- 66. I am reading inside your heart and while some tell me that it is not possible for Me to come to you, considering that your sins make you unworthy of such grace, others think that it is precisely these errors that are the cause of my presence among you. It pleases me that you deliberate and that you do not let my word go unnoticed, because your advancement will depend on your meditation and your study.

- 67. Do you see how I have read in your heart? therefore I tell you, the lashes of your eyes are farther from you than my presence is from you. therefore, whoever is ashamed of his sins, let him acknowledge that I am forgiveness and let him be purified by my word.
- 68. Estimate the value of each of my lessons, listen to me carefully, wake up. Bear in mind that I have indicated the year 1950 to be that of my departure, but do you want me to make it stop before that day because of your lack of love and interest in it? That year is already approaching and what are you going to present to me? Are you going to ignore me again and crucify me? Watch and pray and when that hour comes you will know how to be strong.
- 69. If I raised my word before the moment fixed by Me, you would be right to become orphans, but when I raise it in 1950, you will not be able to justify any disagreement, since at the time of my communication you received everything.
- 70. Woe to those who, having heard my word, forget it, because they will weep looking for their Lord and in their path they will only find the false Christs, who will speak to them in appearance in the same way in which I manifested Myself, but with a word without essence and without truth that will lead them into confusion. Do you not consider it painful that a false light caused you to lose the path that my word so lovingly traced for you? That's why I talk to you a lot, so that, be filled with my word and that you may know its essence.
- 71. You are all sinners and I have received you as disciples. It has been my teaching to everyone and I have listened to everyone. The cry of humanity comes to Me. With the same love I receive and attend to the needs of the rich miser, the potentate, the monarch, the president, the fratricide or the wretch, the humble than the hungry for justice; I have heard their prayer from everyone, without ever stopping to judge their religion or their creed, since this also enters into the free will of which every spirit was endowed.
- 72. That is why I send my light to everyone, because everyone who loves his religion or encourages a spiritual ideal, goes after 1st truth and eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 89

- 1. You have carried your cross on your back, the vicissitudes of life have been like a burden on your spirit, but the spiritual cross that is in your destiny, you have not yet taken it to follow me.
- 2. The hour has arrived in which men will rise up to begin to live their spiritual passion and to embrace their cross.
- 3. That phrase that I taught you by sealing it with my blood on Calvary: "Love one another", will finally blossom in the heart of humanity.
- 4. My love for you could not allow you to get lost and that is why in Jesus I gave you a word with the essence of eternity that at any time would give you his help so that you achieve salvation. The Divine Word became man to save you, do you know if your spirit incarnated at this time to save his brothers?
- 5. Jesus was the Word of God on this earth; everything in Him spoke, not only his word, but also his works, his looks, his thoughts. The Master tells you these teachings because you can imitate those examples, you do not lack gifts, it is enough that you love and that your heart is filled with goodwill so that those faculties asleep in your being, awaken and manifest themselves.
- 6. Take up your cross and follow me with humility, trust that while you are busy imparting comfort, giving peace to a heart or light to a spirit, I will be aware of everything related to your material life and I will neglect nothing.
- 7. Believe that when I am speaking to your spirit I am also directing my gaze to your heart to discover in it your cares, your needs, your desires.
- 8. The new dawn is illuminating men, its light will ignite faith in the heart of humanity.
- 9. Well beloved disciples: do not become familiar with my word, so that every time you hear it, your heart will feel that this divine seed has fallen into the depths of its feelings.
- 10. Spirits who seek the light, come to Me and hear this word. Sad hearts, let my voice restore hope to you, you bent over by the fatiguing journey, look for strength in Me and rise up again.
- 11. O spirits who hear me, do not let the vicissitudes of earthly life imprint their imprint on you and let alone overwhelm you. Seek the light that encloses each trial and may it serve to strengthen and temper you.
- 12. When the spirit fails to overcome matter, it bends and dominates it, hence the spirits weaken and believe that they die along with the flesh.



- 13. Spirits is what I seek now, as at that time I sought hearts to love one another.
- 14. Today I come to teach you a love that is beyond the human, a love that will link all the worlds.
- 15. My word reveals to you that your destiny is not limited to life on Earth, but that you will have to continue your mission in the spiritual
- 16. I am forming a people that will rise up like an army, carrying to the front like torches that illuminate the way, the one hundred and forty-four thousand marked by my light.
- 17. Soldiers of peace will form that people, prophets and seers will announce what is to come; doctors without human science will heal the sick with the balm of charity and love; counselors, inspired by my light, will speak of divine teachings, and their passage through the world will be of restoration, regeneration and spirituality.
- 18. This people will not be formed only by men, it will also be integrated by the great legions of spirits of light, whose invisible weapons will lend aid to those who fight on Earth.
- 19. Do you want to be part of this town? Hear my voice, pray, overcome the weaknesses of the matter and begin to practice my maxims among your brothers.
- 20. How should they impart strength to those who sit down tired? How can the sick heal their brothers and sisters who have lost their health? Be strengthened and nourished in Me so that with joy you may carry your cross
- 21. Beloved people: I spread my mantle of love over all hearts.
- 22. I am radiating my light from infinity and preparing you so that tomorrow you will come to understand my word, because your faith is not yet true; how many times have you asked yourselves if the irradiation of Jesus will be true in this world and in this time; you awaken within yourself to a struggle in which while the spirit tells you that my communication is true, the reluctant body, with its heart and its brain so small, doubts, hesitates and many times denies my presence in this form.
- 23. Do not be afraid because I bless you the same if you believe and if you love me, than if you doubt Me and turn away from the way. I have no preferences nor do I make distinctions with anyone, I only come to give the light to humanity so that the truth may be in everyone.
- 24. This message, which I have sent to you at the opening of the Third Time, will give you clarity and certainty about what my divine love contains and what you can expect from my perfect justice.

- 25. I am the sower of light and I know perfectly the most propitious time to sow and reap. It is not until after the winds have shaken the trees and dried up the earth that it is time to sow, and this is precisely the time when the winds are whipping the world and stripping the trees bare. This is the time of pain in which you begin to drink your cup of bitterness. The struggle of matter and spirit is approaching, the battle of good against evil, of light against darkness, of truth against lies.
- 26. It has been written for a long time that, when humanity was at its greatest height of perversity, when the world was lost in sin, your God would come to give you His light..
- 27. While in this time men triumph by killing, I will overcome by giving them life. My divine task is to save the spirits, you have not yet come to understand what "Savior of the World" means.
- 28. Life beats in your heart, without you feeling me in it and yet it is still strange that my Spirit radiates light on your understanding. How strange is it to you that the Savior should come in search of the lost spirits? Have you ever been surprised when a shepherd goes in search of the sheep that has been lost to him?
- 29. Before you had been created, I knew that I would come to save you through love, I knew that my divine love would incarnate in Jesus to whom men would give a cross for a throne.
- 30. I came in Jesus to teach you the strength of love, which has no limits, which I poured out every moment in words, in balm, in blood, in forgiveness; the love that Lazarus raised up and Magdalene forgave. Even so, you think that it is impossible that I have returned to the world, because in it you put me to death and I returned to the bosom of the Father, without understanding that you should no longer feel and imagine me as a man and if only as love.
- 31. It is true that Divine Love spoke at that time through completely pure lips like those of Jesus, and that now it manifests itself through sinful lips like those of these men through whom I am sending you my word to transmit my teaching. I must also tell you that the essence is the same in both cases, and that my love manifests itself in a more perfect way at this time by taking you as my own interpreters, thereby giving you proof that your stains cannot make me despise you.
- 32. While some exclaim that these men through whom I communicate are profane, I tell you: they are larks who announce with their song the arrival of a new day.
- 33. There have been many lessons in which I have explained to you my spiritual irradiation on men and your doubt still persists. You would like me to give you material proofs, such as those that I showed you in the Second Time, those that men of little faith asked of me in order to be able to believe.

- 34. If the sun radiates light of life over all Nature, over all creatures, and if the stars also radiate light over the Earth, why should not the Divine Spirit radiate light over the spirit of man?
- 35. I come to tell you now: Humanity, stop, let the light of justice that comes from love spread throughout the world, let my truth persuade you that without true love you will not achieve salvation.
- 36. You know why I have come again, welcome then my Doctrine, which comes to remind you of the way. Until the world has reached its true spirituality, I will no longer be approaching men, using all material and human means to communicate with them. I look forward to your inspiration and elevation, as well as your arrival in eternity.
- 37. You can reach the elevation from here, in this world that seems so hostile to you and that in reality is a propitious and fruitful field for those who know how to make use of virtue and love.
- 38. There are many suffering spirits, many weeping mothers and many grieving hearts. The world is filled with blood, sickness and mourning. Help humanity, elevate your feelings, multiply in charity. Reach out your hand to help your fellow human beings as if they were your children, listen to them as if they were your brothers, then you will be giving love to the world, and in the depths of your heart you will come to feel the reflection of your Father's love as a caress that comes upon you to encourage you to continue in the struggle.
- 39. Step by step, instant by instant, the time destined for Me to come and dwell in my sanctuary, which until now has remained closed in the heart of man, is approaching.
- 40. Whoever thinks that in order to get closer to Me he must dedicate his life only to giving, without expecting to receive, to sacrifice himself without any immediate compensation, is in error; because being as you are imperfect and sinners, the one who seeks you to ask you will be the one who comes to favor you, because by using you he gives you the opportunity to approach your Father along the path of charity.
- 41. Go therefore, disciples, on the way of the world, so that you may tell your brothers that at this time, if at all, they are waiting for my arrival. they will not see me as a man; if they are waiting on Earth for the coming of the Master to present him to the blind, the paralyzed, the incurable and the possessed as in that Second Time, they will not see me arrive humanized, because my presence among men is completely spiritual, but they can introduce me to their sick, tell me their cares and bitterness, because I am close and present among all my children.
- 42. This light, this word, by means of which I have been teaching you my Doctrine at this time, will show you the spiritual and simple way with which you can heal each other, console and help each other in the walk of life, it will be then when the sick reach their healing by the love of one another.

- 43. Yes, humanity, you have kindled the fire of passions, and then you have cried out to Heaven to ask him not to punish you, without understanding because of your blindness, that the Father does not punish; it is you who have not been able to find the way to extinguish the fire of your hatreds and your wars. with the transparent water of regeneration and virtue, because you have not carried that virtue in you, and you have to start by putting out the fire with your tears and even with blood.
- 44. I am the one who would like to prevent you from crying, that you would not feel pain. I am the one who wants you to rise up and triumph over yourselves.
- 45. Make humility one of your best allies to achieve elevation, because the gates of Heaven, which is the kingdom of consciousness, are completely closed to the proud. He has never passed through them, nor will the proud one manage to pass, but when he becomes humble, I will be the first to exalt him and it will be my charity that will open the door of eternity to him.
- 46. Speaking to you in this way through understandings incapable of inspiring themselves, is the best proof of my presence and the truth of my irradiation. Why then are you asking me for evidence with impure intent? See, I have just told you that only the humble will enter my Kingdom. Be humble and you will be able to understand the love and charity that is in my word.
- 47. Do not demand of me, for then I will ask you by what authority you do it, when I have seen you deny charity to the one who has asked it of you.
- 48. Let my word flourish in your heart, you do not yet know how many of you will have to become my sowers; put aside the fear you feel before the judgments of humanity, because those who felt that fear will not serve me to sow this seed in the hearts of their brothers. Fear is only a weakness of matter, but trust and faith are attributes of the spirit.
- 49. Think that you have been very cold before the love of Christ, your Teacher and Lord, and I ask you: What has been the cause of that coldness?
- 50. I told you in the Second Time: foxes have caves, birds their nests and the Son of God has nowhere to lay his head, and now that I am knocking on the doors of your heart you do not want to open to me, but I will make all of you my disciples, because my love will never be overcome.
- 51. This planet that was prepared by the Father as an image of spiritual life, so that in the midst of its wonders human beings could live honoring and glorifying their Creator, was later converted by men into a valley of tears and blood. Since then, this world remained a valley of atonement for those beings who had to go through a crucible of trials and purification. Yet how many men see glory, eternity, even on this earth!

- 52. Here human vanity has erected its palaces and its thrones; here man has crowned himself king and in his blindness believing himself God, has made himself worshiped. I have never contradicted his wishes nor have I ever deprived him of the gift of free will, I have wanted him to discover the light of truth for himself and to know the essence of life.
- 53. My power has never created a world, a dwelling place or a place of atonement for the punishment of children who sin; if the Earth is a crucible of pain and bitterness, this has been the work of men.
- 54. I tell you again that in the beginning, I kept this world with its peace, its wonders and its revelations, a resemblance to the spiritual Kingdom.
- 55. Do you know what I meant when I told you about restitution? To restore its purity to the spirit and to this world, so that it may be for my children what I destined for you from eternity: a world of fraternity among men in which a cult of harmony with everything created and a spiritual cult before their lord would be practiced.
- 56. What if I'm your judge? Yes, humanity, my judgment is with you inexorable and severe, but born of the love of the one who is the author of life. I could have destroyed all those who had profaned, sinned, or disobeyed My laws, but what merit would it have to overcome you with death? Why don't truth and love have strength?
- 57. I do not want dead, nor do I want to hear eternally lamentations of those who mourn an atonement.
- 58. I want you to be perfect so that you may enjoy true life with your Father.
- 59. In those who are present I receive those who are absent; tomorrow, when I have lifted up this word, it will be carried by the lips of my witnesses, to those who did not listen to it. Love one another, disciples: let your heart be like a saving ark for your brothers
- 60. The good news of this time will reach every heart and every corner of the earth. The message that I gave you through Jesus in the Second Time has already been of the knowledge of humanity. On that blessed seed will come the fruitful irrigation of Spiritualism to illuminate and clarify the message of past times.
- 61. Do not seek only those who live happily, those who know little about sin or pain; go to the leper before the murderer, before the blasphemer and before the one who in his vice has come to confusion. Do not stop at the misery that that being outwardly shows, think at once that in that man there dwells a spirit, that in that being, there dwells a son of the Lord, a brother of yours by eternal and divine bonds. Keep my word always alive so that you do not let the pain pass by you without you feeling it and mitigating it.

- 62. To the one who feels the pain of his fellow man, to the one who lives the prayers of his brother, it will be granted that with his prayer and his words, the purification that weighs on those for whom he intercedes or suffers will be lifted.
- 63. If those in need knock on your doors, may they not find you unprepared, because then your spirit will not be able to bear witness to the one who sent him to Earth to fulfill such a delicate mission.
- 64. A new humanity has to forge your spirit, for this it has to fight against the evil that envelops the world. Take care of childhood, strengthen youth in the good, because the new generations will be that your noble works continue.
- 65. Do you think that my gaze does not discover the abysses into which those who begin to live fall and the dangers that lie in wait for those who do not have weapons to defend themselves?
- 66. People, do not become more familiar with perversity, fight it without showing off your purity, nor be scandalized at the faults of your brothers. Be discreet, wise and timely in your speech and in your deeds, and the world will hear you and pay attention to your teachings. Do I need to tell you again that before you give up this doctrine, you have to live it?
- 67. Analyze my word, disciples, so that you may find the essence in it. I am becoming the first depositories of this revelation, which you will make known to the world tomorrow.
- 68. In appearance, this revelation does not contain any greatness, but you will see in the future the transcendence that it will have among humanity.
- 69. Among this people, there are disciples of all kinds; some glimpse the magnitude of this Work and sense the commotion that its appearance will cause in the world, others are content to believe that this is a good way, and there are also those who fail to discover the greatness of this Doctrine and doubt its triumph and its establishment in the hearts of men. I tell you that it is a jewel that I have entrusted to you, whose divine flashes you have not wanted to see because you have not analyzed my teaching.
- 70. I have told you that where the light shines the most, it is in the darkness, and so you will see in this time of materialism and sin, shine in all its intensity the truth that I have brought to you.
- 71. Do not forget that even at that time the word of Christ was doubted, because men stopped to judge his origin and the attire of Jesus, and that, when they found that he was the son of a Nazarene carpenter and a humble woman, who later was to rise up in union with a group of poor Galilean fishermen to preach a doctrine that seemed strange to them, they could not

believe that this wayfarer who went from village to village showing the humility of his clothes, was the King that the Lord had promised to the people of Israel.

- 72. I make these clarifications to you, because men are given to seek the external brightness that dazzles the senses, to believe in the greatness of what should only be looked at and felt with the spirit.
- 73. I had to shed my blood, give my life and rise again so that men would open their eyes, what cup do you want my Spirit to drink now so that you will believe me? Humanity: What wouldn't I do to see you safe?
- 74. I still have a few moments left to speak to you, I know that those who have not yet realized my manifestation now will later come to understanding, to embrace with unwavering faith their mission.
- 75. I come clothed with patience; I am a Teacher for those who come looking for my teaching; I am a doctor for those who only seek health in Me; I am an indulgent judge for those who, after having sinned a lot, come humble before my Presence, with their necks bent to request my forgiveness. Tomorrow, when they have seen their desire satisfied, they themselves will seek me as a Teacher, but it will be so that I speak through their lips to teach the ignorant, they will come before the Divine Doctor, but it will be to request balm and consolation for the sufferings of their fellow men and they will also appear before my justice to intercede for the one who has offended them.
- 76. I have told you that in order to become teachers, you must first be children and disciples.
- 77. Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 90

- 1. I am the wayfarer who is knocking at the doors of your heart. I call and you don't know who I am, I open and you don't recognize me, like a traveler who arrives in a village and has no one to know him; like a foreigner who enters a strange land and is not understood in his language. That's how I feel among you. How long will you feel my presence? oh, humanity! How long will you recognize me as Joseph was recognized in those days by his brothers in Egypt?
- 2. Joseph, Jacob's son, had been sold by his own brothers to some merchants on their way to Egypt. Joseph was still a little boy and had already given proof of a great gift of prophecy. Envy seized his brothers, who got rid of him, believing that they would never see him again. But the Lord, who was watching over his servant, protected him and made him great before the Pharaoh of Egypt. Many years later, when the world was struck by drought and famine, Egypt, guided by the advice and inspirations of Joseph, stored up enough provisions to withstand the test. It was then that the sons of Jacob came to Egypt in search of food. Great was their astonishment when they recognized their brother Joseph, who had become a minister and adviser to Pharaoh. When they saw him, they fell from fennel to his feet repenting of their fault, and recognized that their brother's prophecies had been fulfilled. The one they left for dead was there before them full of power, virtue and wisdom. The prophet to whom they had sold, was demonstrating to them the truth of the prophecy that the Lord had put on their lips since childhood. The brother to whom they had vexed, by selling it, was forgiving them. Do you understand, people? Now you know why I have said to you this day, When will you recognize me as his brothers recognized Joseph?
- 3. I also prophesied to you at that time; I was also sold and left for dead; but remember that I told you that I would return; so why, now that I am knocking at your doors, did you not receive me? will it be necessary for drought and famine to appear on earth as on that occasion, so that at last you will seek me?
- 4. How much I have spoken to you and have spoken to you since the beginning of time to rescue you from evil and lead you towards perfection, but there is still time for you to reach the top of the mountain where I hope to keep you as jewels that have sprung from my love and that return to Me!
- 5. All men know that I am the Father of all created things and that the destiny of beings is in Me; however, I have not received their attention or respect from them. They also believe, they are also lords and they think they have power over the fate of their fellow men, why bow to Me?

- 6. In this way man has tried my patience and defied my justice; I have given him time to find the truth, but he has wanted nothing from Me. I came as a Father and was not loved; then I came as a Teacher and was not understood; but since it is necessary to save humanity, now I come as a Judge. I know that man will deny justice, because even as a Judge he will not understand me, and he will say that God has taken revenge.
- 7. I would like everyone to understand that God cannot encourage feelings of revenge, because his love is perfect; neither can He send pain, it is you who attract Him with your sin. My divine justice is above your pain and even your death. The pain, the stumbles, the failures, are the tests that man creates for himself; and the fruits of his sowing. that's what he's picking up. It is enough for Me in each of these trances, to send my light to your spirit so that it reaches its salvation.
- 8. Many people say that they do not understand the Doctrine of Christ, that they do not know what they should turn away from and where their steps should lead, and I ask them: Do those teachings seem too high to you? Listen to me now and you will understand them.
- 9. I knew that I had to come back to explain all those lessons to you, that's why I told you that the Spirit of Truth would come to explain all the mysteries to you, to make you understand what you had not understood. This is the time when the Spirit of Truth floats over all flesh and over all spirit, it is enough that you concentrate in the depths of your consciousness so that you hear my voice, but I wanted to give you as the first fruits of this time my communication through the human understanding, so that this message may be the seed that gives you firmness and faith on the path of your evolution.
- 10. At this time I come to give you love, peace and spiritual teaching, and your heart, poor and in need of all this, is purified to receive the divine gift.
- 11. What powerful men and men of great knowledge have rejected, the humble receive, and what has been despised in sumptuous palaces, reaches needy houses and is received with joy.
- 12. You, who have come tired of waiting for me and suffering so much, come to Me; I have prepared everything and everything is ready for this moment. I have embalmed the wind so that you may inhale my life-giving breath, because I want to draw near to you with infinite love.
- 13. The sons of kings, when they hear that my knock comes at their door, they tell me: "Come back tomorrow because there is no room for you now". While men with a simple heart tell me: "Come to us, Master, come and honor our house with your presence, do not look at our stains; you, who knew how to visit the house of Magdalena the sinner, grant us the joy of contemplating you."

- 14. When this impatient but humble call comes to Me, I. I approach and penetrate into those hearts, prepared in that hour, as if it were a sanctuary.
- 15. Among you I find those anointed with the tears of sorrow, those who have suffered persecution, those who have suffered humiliations.
- 16. I come because you have called me in the silence of your struggles and your disappointment, but you must appreciate that I have arrived solicitously to your call, as a shepherd comes in haste to hear the bleating of a sheep that is lost or in danger.
- 17. You called me with great faith, you sought me tirelessly and truly I tell you that your faith could not disappoint you.
- 18. Realize, that I pour out my blessings as if it were a waterfall of love on all those who knew how to believe and hope; hear my voice that comes. to you, as if it were a loving song that makes you forget the sorrows and that forgives you everything that, being so bitter, has been going through your heart along the way.
- 19. You are learning to feel my spiritual presence in your heart, and this knowledge has been like a haven for some, like an oasis for others. I come to look for everyone, but first I went to manifest myself among those who, when they heard me, did not deny me, those who knew how to endure the ridicule of their brothers for being with me.
- 20. Be patient in trials, and thereby you will bear witness to my Work; but I will also know how to bear witness to my faithful disciples, so that mankind may understand that they are in the truth.
- 21. Not only you will be witnesses of my Work, not only the men and women of my people will testify to my arrival; but everyone will speak of my coming and bear witness to my truth, as it happened in that Second Time, in which, in the supreme hour of the crucifixion, even the sun went down, the earth shook and all Jerusalem was desolate and sad.
- 22. Beloved disciples, do not weep for Me anymore, your tears will turn into joy, because you will come to cry with infinite joy when you see the triumph of my Doctrine on Earth and no one will be able to take away that joy from you. For now, keep taking your place in this spiritual banquet and eat the sweet bread of life.
- 23. Enjoy this feast that vibrates in your spirit, so that the moment you come to be in communion with me, you will forget your tribulations; your wounds will heal and you will rest from your toils. Your heart, when those moments are arrived, will shine like a house when it is celebrating and not even the most regal palaces on Earth will have at that hour, the splendor that will shine in your spirit.



- 24. Blessed are the meek in heart, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 25. Blessed are those who suffer intensely when the Shepherd is reviled; but do not fear for Me, fear for you, whom if pain can overwhelm and temptation overcome.
- 26. You take pleasure in listening to me and ask me: Master, why have you chosen us, if we are so small and so weak? And I answer you, Your Lord is never wrong.
- 27. Recognize that, before you came to listen to me for the first time, when you did not yet know anything about my coming, your heart already warned you that the Master was sending his light to the world, like a beacon that guides the shipwrecked in the midst of the storm.
- 28. I have called you to do my chores and send you to the roads, preaching this good news, but first I hope that you will learn to forgive your enemies, all those who have put crowns of thorns on you, all those who have given you gall and vinegar to drink, so that you can say that you are already strong to go out to spread the seed of spirituality.
- 29. When that is the case, you must get up to sow, and although you will find sorrows and bitterness in your path of spiritual missionaries, you will also have great joys that will reward you. When you go out to sow my seed of love, pray and have confidence; you will cry sometimes, but instead it will be much that you will come to enjoy fulfilling my Law.
- 30. You will find tears and joys in your journey, until you reach the end of your restitution and reach the Promised Land, where everything is peace, harmony and perfect bliss.
- 31. Sometimes your chalice will be full of honey, sometimes of bitterness, but I tell you again that whoever prays, watches and trusts in Me, will not succumb to weakness, because he will carry his heart full of faith and will never be able to deny me, because his lips will be firm to proclaim my truth on earth.
- 32. The way is painful and long, but my love will quench the thirst of your heart. Remember that I have always come to men, when I have looked at them about to perish from hunger or thirst.
- 33. He is speaking to you at this moment, the One who has always come to save you. Christ, the divine promise humanized in Jesus in the Second Time, The Divine Word made human word, the Spirit of Love, of Light, of Wisdom, limited in a ray that through consciousness touches the spirit and the mind of man to teach him to transmit my thought.
- 34. Some say to me in their hearts: Lord, how could you come down to our hearts like this? Ah, my children! Have you ever seen a mother descend to the sordid suburb where some child of hers moans and implores her, lost in the mire or in misery?

- 35. Only those mothers could tell you how they felt that the heartbeat of the lost son was calling them, imploring his presence and his tenderness, trusting that they would achieve his forgiveness.
- 36. And I who am the One in whom all loves are summed up, in whom is the love of all fathers and all mothers. Could I remain insensitive to the call of your spirit? Would I stop going to the place, whatever it was, where one of my children was lost and called me? How little do you know about Me, even though I have manifested my love to you in so many and so infinite ways!
- 37. Do you not remember how many times I manifested my love, not only in those who believed in Me, but also in him who betrayed me and in those who persecuted and judged me? Now you can ask me what was the cause that moved me to allow all those ridicule and I answer you: It was necessary that I leave them complete freedom of thought and deeds, so that there would be propitious occasions to manifest myself and that everyone would feel the mercy and love with which I came to teach the world.
- 38. I did not move the heart of Judas to betray me, he served as an instrument to an evil thought when his heart was filled with darkness; and before the infidelity of that disciple, I manifested my forgiveness to him.
- 39. It would not have been necessary for one of mine to betray me to give you that sign of humility, the Master would have shown it on any occasion that men had presented him. It was up to that disciple to be the instrument by which the Master showed his divine humility to the world, and although you have thought that the weakness of that man was what caused the death of Jesus, I tell you that you are in error, because I came to give everything to you, and if it had not been in that way, be sure that it would have been in another. Therefore you have no right to curse or judge the one who is your brother, who in an instant of obfuscation lacked the love and fidelity he owed to his Master. If you blame him for my death, why don't you bless him, knowing that my blood was shed for the salvation of all men? It would be better for you to pray to ask that none of you fall into temptation, because the hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees still exists in this world.
- 40. It is up to you to be praying and watching to always be instruments of the light and never serve darkness; I will always have the opportunity to manifest to this unbelieving and materialistic humanity the truth of what I have come to reveal to it.
- 41. Just like yesterday, I now leave man the freedom of his free will, so that he can make use of the gift of his will and know how to come to Me by himself.

- 42. I have made you free, not for evil, free as the waters flow, as the plants grow, as the birds sing.
- 43. I did not incite men at that time to call me or seek me, nor did I resist when they rejected me; I let them do their will, and then do mine above all that was created. With this I want to tell you that I will let you reach Me by making use of your will, because when it comes to forcing in another way that wonderful force that moves humanity, perfection is not reached; therefore make your will be mine and you will reach the end of the path, which is my Father's heart.
- 44. I will call you as I have always been doing, never getting tired, and my voice will repeat day after day "Come to Me". But so that you may hear my call, cleanse your hearts, so that the evil forces, contrary to virtue, purity and goodness, may not find affinity in you and although they come to tempt you, they may not make you fall.
- 45. My Kingdom has its doors open, floods of light escape through them, their clarity reaching this world in search of hearts, understandings and spirits, to settle on them.
- 46. I warn you of everything because I have already told you that there will be a struggle and that my Doctrine will be fought in many ways. There will be many who will fight to make it disappear from the Earth, but for my Doctrine to disappear first the last of the spirits, that is, the last of the men on this world, will have to disappear.
- 47. Do not be afraid if you are called blasphemers when you say that the one who spoke to you in the spirit was Christ himself; also in the Second Time when Jesus claimed to be the Son of God, men were scandalized. I will forgive their unbelief and let them name me as they please.
- 48. Many will deny that I have spoken to you by the mouth of sinful men, but then I will say to them, Do not look at the glass, appreciate the contents, and then I will pour out the whiteness of my teaching on the hearts of my deniers. They will recognize me, because I have a sign to call my sheep, and they know the voice of their Shepherd.
- 49. They will come to prove you, wanting to prove that you are in error; if I don't give them my name they will say that it's not Me, and if I answer their malicious questions, they will deny me even harder.
- 50. Then I will tell you: whoever wants to penetrate the Kingdom of light, will have to seek it with his heart. But he who wants to live denying me, it will be to his own spirit to whom he has denied divine knowledge, making everything that is clear and luminous revelation, secret and mystery for him.
- 51. I give you my peace, not the one that the world promises, because that is not true, but the one that I make you feel. take my peace because the path you tread is strewn with thorns, I

know it; humanity sails in an ocean of bitterness. Sin has been unleashed and you do not have the strength to fight against all these calamities, that is why I have come, to give you strength and make you get out of this chaos. When you have lost your way and you feel uneasy, you ask yourself in the midst of your confusion if that will be my way and I answer you, that I am always pointing you the right way.

- 52. Some unbelieving heart asks me on this day: "Are you, Master, the one who speaks to us?" And I answer him: It is I, in Spirit and in truth, who humbly present myself within the reach of your understanding, so that you may recognize me and allow yourselves to be illuminated by this light so that it may cleanse you and prepare your heart, revive it and point out to it the spiritual life that awaits it.
- 53. Now at this time the book of my teaching, I want it to remain open before your heart and that you be tireless reviewing its lessons. I come to instruct you, because it is the hour appointed by my love, in which I will make you masters of the wisdom that belongs to you.
- 54. From Me you sprouted clean and through the ages you have stained your spirit, and after purifications and labors, you come to Me and I give you back the courage and the grace that you had lost. I am marking you with a seal of light, so that you will be recognized by your brothers. I have called you disciples and I want you to imitate those of the Second Time. Are you not satisfied that I have chosen you? You say to me in silence, "Thy will be done." I can't leave you in my place yet, you're not ready to teach yet. What could a spokesman deliver, even if he had the gift of the word, if my ray were not illuminating him? They are still clumsy and are only prepared to receive my inspiration and transmit it, but their heart is not yet a source of charity and love because they are small. Blessed are those who, hearing my word, have felt faith and without having granted them great trials, present their gratitude to me.
- 55. No one came by chance. I have brought you; if you have conversed with me, it is your duty to recognize and love me. Men and women who until today have lived in luxurious mansions: Do you want to follow me? Do you not know that you are designated as my chosen ones and that I want you to serve in my Work? If you have loved the world very much, today you will love the spiritual life, you will serve your brothers and sisters and in this you will find your joy; but if because of this spiritual fulfillment your relatives and friends do not know you, do not feel pain, be strong and imitate me.
- 56. When I dwelt among you in the Second Time, I found my children proud of their science and their power; I wanted to make my word reach their heart and I found in them indifference to the gifts of the spirit, but that's not why I turned away from their way; to help them convert their hard heart, I prepared tests that would enlighten it.

- 57. On one occasion a man of those who had heard my word arrived without giving him credit; he was full of anguish, with despair reflected on his face, because he could not find the means to restore his dying wife to health. He approached Me, overcome by pain, after having uselessly resorted to his science, without finding a remedy for the evil that was ending the life of his companion and said: ""Are you the one who heals? And I answered him, What do you desire, good man? Then he spoke imploring the relief of his wife. I said to him, Is my knowledge useless and is not worth the power that it gives me? And going after her, I came to the dying woman's bed and touched her forehead. The husband looked incredulous, while she regained her health. The woman got up and was healed and full of recognition, she cried with joy and kneeling down she said to me: "Master, You are the divine Doctor, our God."Why are you doing these wonders, don't they recognize you and follow you? "Wait, woman," I replied, "it is necessary that I leave among you, in order to be understood, but those who will now know my truth are chosen."
- 58. And so it will be in the Third Half. Many who have felt my manifestations and wonders have not believed, but the times and the events that will come will pass, they will speak and testify to all these wonders, and yet they will ask for new proofs. Others have followed me from the first moment and are with me, these are the ones who live more for their spirit than for their matter and have not waited for Me to stop talking to know who has taught them.
- 59. If you, my disciples, stand up with a little faith, working for humanity, you will do wonders, because I will take you to give proofs according to my will, to those who request it.
- 60. When the time comes, there will be no books in the hands of my chosen ones, because their faith and their good works will lead them to fulfill their destiny.
- 61. Everyone who wants to follow me, do not be afraid of the judgment of his brothers. Many fearful people tell me: How can I follow you? If my parents, my relatives, my friends, know that I hear this word, they will not know me, they will throw me out of their bosom. The Master speaks to those hearts and tells them: Not all those who are with me are at peace with their own; by following me they have lived an ordeal. And I ask those who have given them torment: What evil have these creatures done to you? Why did you make them cry?
- 62. There will come a time of greater justice and rigor, by then I want you to have sown goodness and works of truth in your fellow men, so that you may reap their fruits. Do not expect the world to pay for your works of charity, let Me reward your love for humanity with my blessing.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 91

- 1. You who come in search of spiritual nourishment, come closer, and if you are tired, stop under the shade of this tree to be comforted. If you are sad, listen to the trill of the nightingale singing among the foliage of the tree and, listening to it, you will feel a sweet comfort in your heart.
- 2. If unbelief takes hold of any of you, I will not reproach him, nor will I judge the ideology or creed that, present me to the bottom of your heart.
- 3. My voice reaches your spirit to tell you to move forward, walking with faith through the vast desert of life, always encouraged by the divine promise to reach the true Promised Land that is the Spiritual Kingdom.
- 4. Hear and engrave my word in your heart, so that its memory may be indelible. I assure you that when the hour marked by Me arrives so that my voice ceases to be heard in this way, it will be the last lesson I give you through the spokesman, for which you must keep it as the most precious treasure of the spirit. When that hour sounds, solemn for the Master and for the disciples, your prepared spirit will remain still, absorbed in meditation and prayer, because it will be in those moments when he understands the way in which he will later receive spiritual inspirations.
- 5. I want that before this communication ceases in the form in which I have manifested myself to you at this time, you understand its deep meaning and its outer form, so that tomorrow you will know how to explain it to those who did not listen to me. Your testimony will be taken as true, if you confirm it with your works of love for your brothers.
- 6. Prepare yourselves, so that when explaining my manifestations, you will say that it was not necessary for my Spirit to descend in all its fullness on the understanding of the speaker because it is infinite, a ray of my light suffices to inspire his mind. Nor will you forget to say that my spokespersons had the gift of spiritual detachment at the moments of my communication, a gift that allowed them to become instruments and interpreters of my word.
- 7. This has been, explained in brief and simple words, the way in which my spokespersons have delivered my spiritual message to humanity at this time.
- 8. But so that you will not fall into fanaticism, clinging to the belief that only through the spokespersons have I spoken to the men of this time, I want you to know that every human creature, who possesses the mission of guiding multitudes, peoples or nations, is a means by which I use to speak to humanity.

- 9. My love is above the differences of religions, of doctrines, of languages and civilizations, it is enough for me to find a place where I am going to address a message to your brothers, so that my charity may use it as a means to make my truth known through you.
- 10. When from the lips of an orator you hear words that contain deep meaning or that make the hidden fibers of his listeners tremble, there you will have proof that there was preparation and willingness on the part of the one I spoke; but above all, you will have proof that he was inspired by Me. On the contrary, when you hear them speak words that contain falsehood, no matter how bright or flowery they may be in their form, be sure that there was no spiritual preparation there, nor did my inspiration vibrate.
- 11. I am finishing delivering to you this message that in due time will bring the spiritual awakening to the nations, teaching men to distinguish the spiritual from the simply human, and to separate the limpid, the elevated, the pure and luminous, from everything that only contains imperfection, impurity or lies.
- 12. At all times, my love as a Teacher has been attentive to the lesson that men need and I have always come to them to speak to them according to their elevation of spirit and their mental evolution.
- 13. I have come to you because I have seen that the human word and the doctrines that you have created, do not quench the burning thirst of. your spirit; be of light, be of truth, of eternity and love. For this reason I have presented myself to you, making use of humble, ignorant and rude men of understanding, making them penetrate the ecstasy of mind and spirit, so that the message of the Third Time would come out of their mouths. They, in order to be worthy to receive and transmit my divine thoughts, had to fight against the materiality and temptations of the world. Thus, renouncing their own personality and punishing their vanity, they have made a total surrender of their being in the moments of lending their understanding to divine inspiration, allowing a word full of wisdom, tenderness, justice, balm and peace to spring from their lips.
- 14. There will always be those who fail to understand how it is that, without descending my Spirit to these brains and only illuminating them with a ray of my light, they can express so much knowledge in the word and pour out so much essence on the spirit of the multitudes, to which I tell you that neither the King Star, as you call the Sun, needs to reach the Earth to illuminate it, the light that from a distance sends to your planet suffices to bathe it with clarity, warmth and life.
- 15. Thus the Spirit of the Father, like a Sun of infinite power, illuminates and quickens everything through the light that he sends on all creatures, both spiritual and material.



- 16. Understand then that where my light is, there my Spirit is present.
- 17. Keep these explanations, because tomorrow it will be you who will have to use these examples, to make your brothers understand the way of my communication through the understanding of man.
- 18. In that way you will easily understand how my Spirit, without descending in fullness on one of these brains, makes its presence felt through the spiritual vibration that I send on my spokespersons.
- 19. It is my charity that comes to you at this time, transforming itself into a human word by touching the mind of the speaker.
- 20. Open the doors of the temple that you carry in the depths of your being and look at the invisible; enjoy contemplating how the spiritual, which you felt so distant, I have put it within your reach.
- 21. O people, made up of multitudes of disciples of this spiritual Doctrine, how much you recreate yourselves in the pages of the book, of my wisdom, without ever reaching the end!
- 22. It is precisely wisdom that is the gift and the greatest inheritance of the spirit, which constitutes his eternal glory and happiness.
- 23. Just as for your human mind I formed a world of inexhaustible teachings, for your spirit I made a Heaven of eternal and infinite wisdom.
- 24. A new day of the path that you will have to travel is before your eyes, and I leave you my lessons in abundance, so that you may penetrate with a firm step on this path that will lead you to eternity.
- 25. I well know that not all men will recognize at the same time the truth of this message, because while some will believe that they are in time to receive me, others will question my message when they know the way it was received. They will say that to be true, it is too wonderful that the Divine Spirit could have communicated through the human understanding, to which you will ask them if it does not seem to them that it was also wonderful that the Word of God became man in Jesus, a fact that they have always had as a supreme truth.
- 26. You will see that when they meditate, they will understand that by making me a man in the Second Time, I gave you the greatest proof of my love for you, and that by communicating now through the human understanding, it has been to direct you to spirit-to-Spirit communication, which will be the perfect way for children to relate to their heavenly Father.
- 27. The Word speaks to you, the same one who spoke in Jesus in the Second Tense, because the Word of God is eternal and omnipotent. The same thing he spoke to you through the lips of

Jesus, who did it through the mouth of prophets and apostles, as he also speaks to you now through these spokesmen, and as he will do directly with your spirit when you have penetrated into the time of elevation.

- 28. Christ, the Word of God, was the one who spoke through the mouth of Jesus, the clean and pure man.
- 29. Jesus, the man, was born, lived and died, but, as far as Christ is concerned, He was not born, nor did He grow up in the world, nor did He die; because He is the Voice of Love, the Spirit of love, the divine word, the expression of the wisdom of the Creator, who has always been in the Father.
- 30. When Christ spoke in Jesus, his voice was heard everywhere, because it was the eternal Word who spoke, the voice of your Father. All this you must analyze and meditate on, so that whenever you think of Christ, or simply mention his name, you do so thinking of your heavenly Father, but never as if it were another being other than my Spirit.
- 31. My word revealed at this time, like a sword, will destroy all the falsehood with which men have tried to hide my truth, but it will also be a saving boat for all the shipwrecked who anxiously seek the light of spirituality.
- 32. Disciples: Christ is the supreme manifestation of Divine Love, that light that is life in the regions of the spirit; the light that rends the darkness and discovers the truth before every spiritual gaze, the one that destroys the mysteries, opens the door and shows the way to wisdom, eternity and the perfection of the spirits.
- 33. In the Second Time, Christ, the same one who is speaking to you at this moment, became man and dwelt on earth; but now you have Him in spirit, thus fulfilling a promise made by Him to humanity, that of coming in a new time to bring you the supreme consolation and the light of truth, clarifying and explaining everything that had been revealed to men.
- 34. In the divine, look to a single Spirit who has shown himself to you through different phases, but always manifesting his justice, power and perfection.
- 35. Never try to enclose within the limits of your human intelligence, the lights that are reserved only to the spirit, because then you would see before you a God dwarfed and stripped of perfection.
- 36. It is well for you to conceive of me as the Supreme Love, as the Absolute, as the Creator, as the Omnipotent; but understand that you must seek spiritual inspiration to find deeper expressions when speaking of your Lord. Truly I tell you that my power, my wisdom and my

love, surpass all that the human mind can imagine, because all this is beyond what you know and what you will have to know.

- 37. I have been preparing the future of your spirits, that is why the chaff is being burned in the fire of divine justice, there being for you only two paths: one, that of spirituality, the other, that of purification.
- 38. At this time, the one who is not willing to renew himself will have to know the greatest bitterness and be lifted up from the Earth, thereby losing the precious opportunity to atone for his faults and be reconciled with the law, with truth and life.
- 39. On the other hand, those who pass from this material life to the spiritual mansion, with the peace and satisfaction that the fulfilled duty gives, will feel illuminated by my light, and if they are of those who have to reincarnate again, I will prepare them before returning to human life, so that they rise to it clean, more spiritualized and with greater wisdom.
- 40. You will no longer be light to forget your promises to remain on the path of good, you will carry present the memory of that spiritual pact that you have made with me, without deviating from the good path despite the trials and temptations that you encounter on your way.
- 41. Whoever wants to follow me, take up his cross and come after my footprint. I am waiting for men of good will who long for peace, salvation and the well-being of their fellow men. I will take under my mantle of love those who seek me with that noble ideal and I will send them along all the roads of the world to turn my thoughts into words and my words into deeds, expressing in that way my Doctrine through them. Some will have a simple word, in others the word will flourish and they will carry on their lips a waterfall of spiritual water to quench men's thirst for truth.
- 42. You will not be afraid to speak when you find yourselves in the ranks of my emissaries and apostles, nor will you give shelter to the thought that this message will not be understood by humanity.
- 43. I come to enlighten your spirit, to free you from materialism, to teach you the way to true happiness, that is the good news that you will take along all the paths.
- 44. Prepare yourselves to fight, all of you of good will, so that you may arrive in a timely manner before your brothers. Of that opportunity I give you the example, arriving at the precise moment when you need Me. Would it be right that the Redeemer, seeing humanity sinking, should arrive after time?
- 45. Listen to me, people, and penetrate to the bottom of this word, recognizing that you have benefited little, because you have believed little and doubt has penetrated your heart many

times. However, the time will come when men of Little faith will see the fruit that I have sown ripen, and initiates in spirituality will arise throughout the world.

- 46. Then you will hear my voice saying to them: "Beloved disciples, let's sow love for the world, I will bring my seed to hearts through your works; sow with examples and soon you will see my Doctrine bear fruit".
- 47. Just as John, the forerunner of my coming in the Second Time, said to the multitudes: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, prepare to know your King,' you, my new forerunners, will say to the world: 'Prepare to receive in your spirit the presence of the Divine Spirit, who is coming to make you feel the glory of his Kingdom.' Sometimes you say: Who would be a theologian to penetrate to the bottom of the wisdom that the Lord reveals to us! Who would be a scientist to understand the wonders that life holds! To which I answer you, that if you learned those sciences, you would not understand my revelation.
- 48. I have arranged your understanding in such a way that within its humility it can understand me, because in this way, uncluttered and free from all influence alien to my Doctrine, it can more easily penetrate into my teachings. I will entrust you with a book, in which your spirit will learn to read and come to know spiritual wisdom. It is in vain that you seek that wisdom in the books of the Earth, because the seed contained in the books of humans, would no longer germinate in you. Your mission is different from that of those who come to Earth to search the mysteries of Nature; you are that people whose destiny is to bring the light of the spirit into the world.
- 49. Haven't you heard of the Seven Seals? So that you can understand, imagine a book made up of seven chapters, a book that contains the knowledge of life and spiritual wisdom, which has been opened before humanity. Six of those seven seals have been untied, so you are before the Sixth Seal receiving from him his light and his revelations.
- 50. Blessed is the one who penetrates with love, humility and respect to the understanding of this symbol of my wisdom, because in his understanding clarity will be made. It is the Book of the Seven Seals as a sanctuary, where your spirit will find the ladder that leads to the mansion of peace and perfection. It is the book of my wisdom given to men in seven stages.
- 51. The language in which this book is written is divine, because it was the Spirit of your Eternal Father who wrote it for his children. My Word has translated it to you into human language, so that man could know it and live it from its first pages.
- 52. I am starting you in the study of this revelation, tomorrow, when the spokesman is silent, your spirit will begin to prepare to receive directly from the Father the continuation of his divine lessons.



- 53. It is my will that when the Seventh Seal is untied, spirit-to-Spirit communication will be practiced by humanity, so that it is in communion with its Lord.
- 54. Meditate on these lessons, disciples, and you will sense the greatness of this revelation.
- 55. Welcome to the people who come to receive their Lord. You are welcome because you have been able to understand that you are in the time of the fulfillment of the prophecies and the promises that I once made to humanity.
- 56. My new manifestation has surprised the world without peace; today the nations are destroyed without wanting to understand that you are all brothers.
- 57. The fervent Christians of those times, when they knew that their Lord would return to the world in a time of wars and hatreds, could not understand how after going from mouth to mouth and from heart to heart that sublime Doctrine, men could not be encouraged to love one another.
- 58. Ah, if only they had known that the peoples who were Christians were going to rise up against each other to destroy each other; and that the hearts of men were to become an immense tomb where all the virtues that my Doctrine taught them would be buried! Humanity is like a spirit surrounded by darkness, rottenness and loneliness, like the dead man inside his tomb; but my voice comes to awaken that dead man in his tomb to truth, to love, to light. My voice, echoing in his spirit, is saying to him: do not sleep, this is the third day, on which you must rise, the Third Time destined to the spirit for his restitution and elevation, with which he will leave all debt paid and his mission on Earth concluded.
- 59. I have seen that your religions do not have the necessary strength to. they do not contain so much evil, nor enough light to illuminate your reason, and that is that they have strayed from the essence of my Doctrine, which is primarily for the spirit.
- 60. For many men, Jesus is the character of a beautiful and ancient legend, whose examples cannot be imitated and put into practice in these times of materialism, to which I tell you, that the word and works of Jesus have not passed and will never pass, because they do not belong to an era or a nation, since the essence of his Work in the world was love and humility, and his teachings, which humanity needs for its spiritual advancement.
- 61. When those who are dead to love are raised to true life, you will see my name and my word rise again in the world and you will hear many lips say, "Christ has risen from the dead!"but then, I will tell you that I have always been present and that I have never died, being the spiritual estrangement of humanity what did not allow it to feel me.

- 62. Disciples: Today I find fatigue in your body and restlessness in your spirit; it is that your brothers hurt you because you have embraced this cross, but you seek my word and in it you find peace and consolation.
- 63. In the First time, the people prayed in the desert so that the manna would be sent to them, today you raise your spirits to listen to the voice of the Lord, which is sustenance and eternal life.
- 64. Many times you have wished that this word would be heard in the whole world, to which the Master tells you: Only a short portion will hear me through the human understanding, but then everyone will receive this message. My light is poured out in every spirit and in every flesh, or what is the same, the earth is prepared for the seed to penetrate into it and bear fruit.
- 65. Only those who remain inveterate in sin will not feel my presence, but I will make the world understand that I came for everyone and that I showed myself to everyone.
- 66. The light of a new day has appeared on the horizon and a book has opened before your eyes. My spiritual Doctrine will struggle to dispel the shadows, and in the end its truth will prevail.
- 67. You will not be preachers of the gifts that I have entrusted to you, nor of the grace that you have had in listening to me, your works will have to be the ones that speak testifying to the lessons of love that you have received.
- 68. Men will put you to the test, but then you will entrust yourselves to my will full of faith and I will lead you forward.
- 69. They will bring the incurably ill before you to be healed, they will bring you before the dying man to bring him back to life, and they will present to you the one who has lost his reason or the possessed, so that you may give light to his spirit and freedom to his understanding.
- 70. Do not be afraid of trials, put faith in them, be humble before your brothers and I will do the rest. I will show men that I have truly given you authority, they who will be amazed and many will convert, but those who think of harming you will feel defeated by your charity.
- 71. The time for struggle and true spirituality has come. From the temples, churches and synagogues, those will come out who, given over to external cults, wake up from their sleep and seek the Lord's lands, where work, sowing and struggle are.
- 72. Get rid of excessive love for your body and have charity of your spirit, helping it to purify itself and rise; when you have achieved this, you will see how strong you will be in spirit and body.

- 73. Think that if the spirit is sick, how can there be peace in the heart? and if there are regrets in the spirit, can you enjoy peace?
- 74. Prepare yourselves, for verily I say to you that many are already waiting for the Holy Spirit, the scriptures and Prophecies are searched and studied by men, and in them they find that the events of this time are indications that the signs that I gave for my coming are being fulfilled. However, most of humanity is still asleep; if all the peoples were waiting for me and I had interpreted the prophecies correctly, they would have already risen up after the star that would reveal the spirit-to-Spirit communication to them.
- 75. You who listen to my word, have been judges of these through whom I communicate, but to the one who has been more severe and unjust, I have called him and I have given him the same gift so that when he also found himself in front of judges and unbelievers, he would realize the delicate and serious mission that weighs on a spokesman.
- 76. Go ahead, disciples, do not wait for the last ones to come to teach you what faith, obedience and zeal are in my Work, because you are obliged to wait for them with the doors open, the house prepared and the table served.
- 77. I receive all those who come after my word, as well as those who prepare themselves from an early hour, keeping their spirit away from what is superfluous, as well as those who come to hear me just out of habit, who do you think will take better advantage of my teaching? Who do you think will be the strong ones when the hour of my departure comes, the one when I will stop communicating with you by this means? It is natural that they are the ones who are truly preparing to receive my lessons. Then, listen to me with the spirit, clearing your mind and touching your heart, so you will feel how my word penetrates to the depths of your being and fills you with noble feelings.
- 78. There are those who, finding themselves distant from this word, are closer to my presence than many who occupy a place near this manifestation, and the fact is that the Teacher's chair descends to the spirit and not to matter. O spirits contaminated by the passions of the world, if you knew that at the moments when you are listening to this word, I am offering you in it a boat for you to save yourselves and a net for you to rescue your brothers who are in danger!
- 79. I am already among you as I had announced to you, I have already arrived and there will not be a day when I do not show you my presence and my justice, in multiple ways.
- 80. The time when men have taken free will to employ it in pleasures, low passions, hatreds and revenge, is coming to an end. My justice is closing the paths of sin and opening, instead, the path of reconciliation and regeneration, so that they may find the path of peace that they have sought in vain by other means.

81. You call each other brothers, but only rarely have you known how to be so! That is why I have told you on this day, that you prepare to receive my word because in it you will hear my tender and loving voice that will make you feel true brothers and sisters in God.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 92

- 1. it is a day of celebration for you when you listen to my word. Those of you who have faith rejoice, and those of you who have doubts torment yourselves, because you would like to see me as a man in order to have absolute certainty of my presence.
- 2. Do not be afraid, the Master tells you, because even without seeing or touching me, you will come to believe. My word, while persuading, sensitizes all the spiritual fibers of your being and you will come to feel the spiritual manifestations with you, when peace knocks on your doors or love approaches your heart, when death is around or temptation lurks. the best inheritance that I will leave you will be this Doctrine because he who knows how to interpret it and practice it as it requires, will achieve the supreme peace of his spirit; but whoever alters it in interpretation or in practice, will weep with great bitterness; but these will not be able to blame Me because their conscience will tell them that this pain is the proof that they have been outside the Law.
- 3. Also on Earth, your parents inherit you with teachings and advice, and those who obey and respect them invariably reap good fruits on their life's path. But those who ignore and forget his words, giving more value to the material goods they receive as part of their inheritance than to the lessons of love they received, are exposed to the fall and to vicissitudes. Ask yourselves: Is it fair that those children who have been missing, when they feel the rigors and sufferings that are a consequence of their disobedience, say that it is their Father who has punished them? No, my children, it is your works that always bring you a reward or a punishment.
- 4. Beloved disciples. i am giving you my lesson of love. In the midst of this humility in which my manifestations take place, there is my sanctuary, that spiritual temple where no rites are celebrated, nor are you dazzled by the false splendor of the liturgies; where you only hear a voice that is sometimes sweet and comforting, sometimes deeply wise and sometimes severe and just.
- 5. That is the reason why you never tire of listening to it and always feel subjugated by it, because although my lessons have an external similarity between one and the other, you have come to discover that they are different in their meaning and lead you progressively to the spiritual knowledge of my truth.
- 6. You come from various parts of the earth to listen to me and I give you the name of representatives. If you are a father or a mother of a family, I receive you as representatives of the household, if you are a child, I receive you as representatives of the family; those of you who come from a region, I take you as representatives of this, and if you arrive from a distant

country, I appoint you representative of your nation. For Me, you are all my children, my beloved disciples whom I teach without any distinction.

- 7. To those who doubt my word I tell you to wait, to keep the doubt in your heart and close your lips, instead, to open your ears, your understanding and heart because it is a time of surprises and wonders that only those who are prepared will be able to witness and confirm.
- 8. The final battle is already being fought and it is necessary that you have weapons to fight and a shield to defend yourself; but since this judgment is not as the world has expected, it has not realized that it is already within it. Everyone who has awakened, if he has charity from his brothers, let him give the warning voice and testify the good news among humanity. I see among this people many who, being able to speak to bear witness, are silent; on the other hand, others who, without having understood my teaching, are tireless talking about it without knowing its meaning and transcendence, and for this reason they often fall into prevarication. To these I tell them to study first and prepare themselves so that there is no cause for anyone to be confused or misjudge my Work.
- 9. I also warn you that he will not be able to call himself my disciple, the one who will take my word as a sword to wound his brother, or as a scepter to humiliate him. As well as the one who exalts himself when speaking of this Doctrine and loses his calm, because he will not raise any seed of faith.
- 10. A prepared disciple will be the one who. when you find yourself attacked in your faith, in the most sacred of your beliefs, know how to remain serene, because you will be like a lighthouse in the midst of a storm.
- 11. Listen to Me tirelessly, so that your faith may increase and you may satisfy the longing for the elevation of your spirit.
- 12. The lesson that I gave you in the Second Time, a lesson that many have not understood and others have forgotten, in this time I will make it understood by all and that it will also be fulfilled through my new teachings.
- 13. You, who have received these revelations, are the ones indicated to announce to humanity my new manifestation through the human understanding. Who do you want me to give this testimony, if not you? If you expect the princes or ministers of religions to bring this good news to humanity, you are in error; for truly I tell you, even if they looked at me, they would not open their lips to say to humanity: Behold Christ, go to Him! No. disciples, they will not be the ones who announce me or who open new paths to the men of this time. Instead, my word prepares you without ceasing, so that you may speak faithfully of what you have seen and

heard from Me, and above all so that you may confirm it with your worship and your works of love towards your brothers.

- 14. Let my word fill you with strength, so that you will not be weak in trials, remember that the path of virtue is sometimes strewn with thorns and temptations.
- 15. Understand how delicate this Work is, beloved disciples, and all that you have to analyze and watch so as not to fall into errors or sow division among your brothers.
- 16. Keep my word and you will be strong, because I come to build temples that withstand the strongest gales.
- 17. Let no one tell me that he feels fatigued to undertake this journey, because it will not be the spirit who speaks like that, but the material. I tell you that it is enough for you to detach yourself a little from the material world in which you live so that you feel free from tiresome burdens. The high spirit does not experience tiredness, it is the body that becomes tired in the material struggle. This spiritual mission, carried out with love, does not overwhelm or tire, but rather lightens the sorrows of your life and strengthens the body and the spirit.
- 18. I must tell you, disciples, that he who feels love for his fellow men does not experience tiredness. Do you think that if I did not love you as I love you, I would have accepted the judgment and sacrifice to which you subjected me at that time? But my love for humanity gave strength to Jesus and in him I carried out my redemptive work. Understand that according to your love for your fellow human beings, so will be the strength with which you will be able to bear their offenses and the fatigue that your mission will make you experience.
- 19. Pray, strengthen yourselves in the good, so that you erase your imperfections and feel more worthy of my love every day.
- 20. In this blessed hour, my divine ray has touched the minds of my spokespersons in the different precincts consecrated to this communication, and that light has been transformed into a word of life for the spirit of my people. This manifestation is similar to the one in which the manna descended on the hungry people and fed them in the days of scarcity in the desert. Let no one be afraid to find himself alone, for you have seen that I have given you proofs of my presence at all times.
- 21. Do you not feel how my charity is gradually turning you away from everything that is superfluous and harmful? It is that it pleases me that you purify yourselves at the spring of pure waters that my teachings offer you, so that clean, you may be worthy of my revelations.
- 22. Hear, disciples: The time announced, in which my Spirit would be poured out on every spirit and on every flesh, in which humanity would have spiritual visions and symbolic and

prophetic dreams, is this. Observe how spiritual gifts make themselves felt among men of different peoples. But among all there is one, ignored and humble, in whom the spiritual manifestations have become clear, precise and just. In him I have come to make my voice heard as a Teacher, revealing to him the purpose of these gifts, pointing out the right path for the fulfillment of his mission.

- 23. This is my people, on whom my revelations will descend, the successor of that ancient people who were called Israel in the earliest times and who are now resurfacing in the world, carrying in their spirit the mission of making my truth known to humanity.
- 24. This people hears my voice at this time and feeds on Me, like a branch of the eternal vine. Each of his children must give to the world the fruits of the tree from which they came to life. My word, as the irrigation of the purest waters, will fertilize and prepare you so that you will never receive the irrigation of polluted waters, because then the flavor and the sap of the spiritual fruit of this people would no longer be that of the divine tree.
- 25. In these times of materialism, my lessons of love have been forgotten due to the darkness that envelops humanity; but I tell you to seek them in your spirit, from where they cannot be erased, because there all your gifts remain latent like an inextinguishable lamp that illuminates the path that you must follow until you reach the reward that I have promised you.
- 26. I have come to gather my people together to pour out my wisdom on them. Only I can discover those who are to serve me. In three eras I have sought disciples to teach them my lesson and prepare them as my emissaries; in each of those eras I have manifested myself in a different way and my presence has surprised men, because they have not known how to prepare to listen to me, even knowing that the time has come for these events to be verified. And when I have been in front of them, they have not recognized me, despite the fact that my word has offered them the same essence, because the purpose of my teachings has been the same in all times. I tell you that whatever way I manifest myself to you, you will be able to recognize me, since I always show you my love. The ways I have used to make myself present to humanity have not been a disguise to hide me from their eyes, but a means of limiting myself to be understood, to test their faith and give them confidence in Me.
- 27. You, who are not sure of this communication, be silent until the conviction comes to you.
- 28. Many of your doubts have been born from the fact that you look at imperfect beings in these spokespersons and that makes you think if it will be possible for the Divine Spirit to speak to you through this means. But I ask you. Where are the pure in heart and the righteous to manifest me in them? I do not find them on earth, not among the elderly, not among maidens, not even in children, even less among philosophers or men of science, not even in the ministers of the various religions. So, I have searched among the humble for those who, in

addition to having a virgin mind, have sufficient spiritual evolution and they have served me with true love.

- 29. If I make you hear my word through human lips without letting you look, it is to give you the opportunity to make merits and repeat that phrase that I gave you in the Second Time when I told you: "Blessed are those who have believed without seeing".
- 30. When these times of my communication have passed, you will understand that I sought you as the most worthy means, because you are my children, to express through your understanding my love and my desire to raise you up to Me.
- 31. Do not doubt the value that you represent to ME. My love has tested you from the moment I sent you to the paradise of my Creation. There I have given you everything you need for your recreation and subsistence, but also for your spiritual elevation. In this pleasant garden you can know and love your Creator, discovering in your own spirit the gifts and attributes of who has given you existence.
- 32. The man on Earth is a prince to whom my love and my justice gave that title and the order he received from the beginning was to lord the Earth.
- 33. On the divine gift of his free will I placed a beacon of light that will illuminate the path of his life: consciousness.
- 34. Freedom to act and the light of conscience to distinguish good from evil are two of the greatest gifts with which my Father's love inherited your spirit. They are in man before he is born and after he dies. Conscience guides him and does not turn away from him in despair, neither in the loss of reason nor in agony, because it is intimately united to the spirit.
- 35. If you understand all this that I teach you, will you still think that it is not worthy for my Spirit to communicate with humanity through my own children? How little do you know your Father, and how little do you know yourselves!
- 36. This is a time of surprises, of signs and wonders and you must be alert so that my revelations will not go unnoticed by you. Observe, feel, meditate. Not only does the divine word speak to you, the entire Creation also speaks to you endlessly in its language and points out to you the path of your duties.
- 37. I find you at this time able to understand the book of spiritual wisdom, and achieve great progress if you know how to concentrate on the bottom of your being, allowing your spirit to turn on the light of your faith and with it illuminate the path of your evolution.
- 38. If I have ever told you to listen and be silent to my teaching, it is because yesterday humanity put to death my prophets and even Jesus, your Teacher; but it did not take long for

men to verify that all those revelations and prophecies that they bequeathed to them, were fulfilled. Would you, already with that experience, dare to deny my prophetic word again, thereby giving spiritual death to my new interpreters?

- 39. Seek in the testimony of my prophets of the earliest times, the announcement of this communication through the human understanding and I tell you the truth, you will find it there. If until now men have not discovered this prophecy, it is because reading, they have not been able to understand or interpret the divine word.
- 40. I welcome all those who wish to hear my teaching, as well as those who hide doubt and even mockery, as well as those who would give their lives affirming that this communication is a truth. But I have not asked my disciples for that sacrifice, only that of their perseverance, the fact of loving and persevering in the good, you call it sacrifice.
- 41. The day of my departure is approaching and you must prepare. Think that I will not leave you material goods, my inheritance is wisdom, love and strength. I leave you the book of my word, which contains all the teachings you need to guide you correctly in your life.
- 42. Faith will accompany you wherever you go; if yesterday you forgot me in your hours of joy, now, when joy and peace are in your heart, you will remember me by thanking me; also. in the hours of pain you will know how to look for me in solitude, in the intimacy of your being to entrust to me all your complaints looking for the strength you need.
- 43. You will always respect the faith or beliefs of your brothers, considering that the heart of man is my temple. When you want to penetrate into its interior, you will do it with love, praying before uncorking the veil of that sanctuary.
- 44. Do not imitate those who without fear and without respect cross the thresholds of that sacred enclosure that is the spirit, extinguish his lamp, destroy the offerings and destroy the altar because you will become rapists and desecrators of my temple.
- 45. In many hearts you will find altars of fanaticism on which an idol is raised; it does not matter to you, you will know that the offering is good, that it is sincere and that it comes from an innocent heart that turns to Me. This is how I teach you respect and charity, the only key with which you will be able to open your hearts.
- 46. Remember that now and in all times, I have revealed to you the way in which you should worship your Father; of this, many of you have knowledge, but when you observe how the various religions and sects have complicated worship, you think of the struggle that will have to come between humanity when the ideal for spirituality arises in the world, striving for simplicity and purity.

- 47. It is true that fanaticism for traditions, false religiosity and idolatry, have taken deep root in the hearts of peoples, but do not grieve thinking about the struggle that awaits you, because your faith will suffer. Remember that I have told you that I am inviting you wholeheartedly to the elevation and approach to ME, and that in that struggle that awaits my disciples from all over the world, they will be protected and strengthened by my love; no one will feel abandoned to their own strength and their faith will lead them to triumph.
- 48. Understand why I manifest myself to you with insistent eagerness. I don't want you to sleep or be filled with fear of imaginary dangers. Seek spiritual elevation in this world and have no other idea than that you are going in search of brothers and not enemies; brothers to whom you will take my message of fraternity and spirituality. O disciples who are timid and weak in your faith, I tell you that you need to understand my teaching and affirm yourselves in it so that you may feel strong and not experience fear for the coming struggle.
- 49. To help you in your mission, I am preparing your spirit and your matter so that they know how to cross with courage, serenity and faith, through the confusions that you encounter on your way.
- 50. Do not be afraid of the ignorance of your relatives and friends, do not be cowed if they despise you for this cause, temper your heart from now on in my Doctrine, which is the best anvil.
- 51. Be humble before these trials, know how to be worthy and fight with humility so that you know how to forgive every offense, if you want my seed sown in you to bear fruit of arnor and gerinine in the hostile and arid lands of the human heart. If you want to take me in Jesus as a model, think that I, as a man, was unknown, persecuted, denied and mocked from my birth until the end of my journey that was the cross. Even in the hour of my agony, many rejoiced in my pain and celebrated my death.
- 52. But don't let that memory make you afraid, don't let it seem difficult for you to practice my teaching; it also seemed difficult to my disciples at that time and yet they fulfilled their mission. They saw their Master triumph over the world, overcome death, carry out his redemptive work in his wake; and that is why after his departure, they knew how to follow in his footsteps, they made charity their law, and love for their brothers, their true life.
- 53. They are a beautiful example for you, disciples of the Third Time, to whom I say: come to Me, you who are sick in body and spirit, for I will not reject you because of your infirmity. Hear my word and let it be like the balm that heals your wounds.
- 54. How many of you are surprised to see me with tears of tenderness in your eyes when you hear my word, when just a few moments ago you were given over to the vanities of the world!

55. It has been a while since I have been giving you this lesson and I have not yet found the little ones converted into disciples, but I will continue to give you my word until I make you good teachers. I have taken pleasure in choosing the clumsy for the knowledge of this world, because their understanding has the simplicity and clarity that it is necessary to possess to understand spiritual wisdom. I have chosen the poor, because they, in their humility, feeling clothed with my grace, have been able to appreciate the value of the gifts that I have granted them; but to the rich, who only aspire to earthly power, how small these divine attributes seem to them and how few have come to Me in demand of grace and gifts for their spirit. But I am always ready to pour out my arcanum on each of my children at the moment of their preparation.

- 56. To those poor whom I have adorned, I teach them not to reserve this treasure only for themselves, but to share it with their brothers.
- 57. The spirit who knows that he carries within himself the gifts that his Lord gave him, enjoys and fights to preserve them, has knowledge of his evolution and strives to make shine that jewel that has been entrusted to him.
- 58. Think then that the one who strays from my path, after having been inherited, is not as ungrateful to his Lord as to my friends, because every scale he has reached has cost him an effort, a suffering or a restitution.
- 59. Do you not know that he who walks outside the law, strips himself of his virtues and his gifts? That is why I have come at this time to help you restore to your spirit all that he had lost, and for which he felt weak and needy. You will all receive light; there will not be a single one who does not feel the awakening of his spirit and the longing to rise above the human. Plants that had been parasitic, will become blooming and fruitful. Because I love you, I will always give you a chance to save; but you must think that every time you waste, it will make your return to the path more painful.
- 60. Today I have come to turn you away from the reigning evil so that you can listen in peace to my word and at the same time meditate and analyze it. Keep in mind that the thirst of the spirit is only quenched by the pure water of love and charity.
- 61. If you have had servants in the world and you have known about them, you will have to renounce all this to become useful, caring and humble servants of your brothers. You have served the world for a long time and now you must serve your God in obedience to my commands. The world has given you joys and it is time for you to prepare your spirit to penetrate the spiritual valley where you will have full satisfactions if you have known how to live fulfilling my Iey of love.

- 62. Take advantage of your stay on Earth, to love and give sweetness in exchange for bitterness. Observe these creatures for whom I give you my word, and you will see how, despite the hardships they have in their lives, they know how to pour sweet words in the moments of my communication. Can you imagine the essence of the teachings of Jesus at that time and the joy of the multitudes who listened to Him? It was the voice of the Kingdom of Heaven, before which the spirit of the disciples bowed down. Every time the lips of the Divine Master were opened, his words fell like balm on sick hearts and healed many wounds, and was the path that Jesus traveled a flowery way? No, disciples, your calvary began in the manger in Bethlehem. That is why that word, which was the voice of the one who came to suffer to save you, raised firm intentions of amendment in many hearts, thus transforming the existence of many beings who had lived in darkness and who later felt illuminated by the fire of love of his word.
- 63. Those who died to the life of grace rose again full of hope and faith, and men with selfish, hard and cruel hearts wept with repentance and felt moved to pour out their charity, loving those whom they had looked at with indifference and even with contempt. Many of these miracles of conversion, only I saw them happen, because for many of my disciples they went unnoticed. And now at this time, this miracle is realized again by receiving the essence of this word. I discover among the multitudes who hear me, the men who were sunk in vice, who rebuild their lives and rise up practicing the virtue that they did not know before; I look at the families who unite to follow my footprint and the marriages that have strengthened their ties in the ideal of spirituality that my Doctrine has inspired them.
- 64. I also see among my farmers that yesterday they were outcasts on Earth and slaves of sin, that today they have been freed and to whom a burden of suffering arrived, that now they have peace in their hearts and know how to share it with their brothers.
- 65. It is that my word through the human understanding has the strength, essence and persuasion that the one I poured out in Jesus had, despite the lesson that I am giving you today through lips that sin and profane. How will my communion with your spirit be, when you have reached greater purity? O disciples, strive, develop the gifts of humility and charity and in this way you will give occasion to your spirit to be purified and elevated. Be with me so that you may live forever.
- 66. I watched many of you wander, carrying death in your hearts, without finding a hand that pointed out to you the path of virtue and peace; until the echo of my word came to you and his voice that called you, made you wake up to a new life and experience the joy of returning to Me.

- 67. Your spirit had remained blind, dumb and deaf to all spiritual practice, but deep down it longed to come to possess this knowledge, and hoped. This inner struggle was not understood by your mind and therefore you could not find justification for the lack of peace and joy in which you lived.
- 68. It was then that my presence shone like a beacon in the darkness of your spirit and you instantly recognized me, saying to me: Lord, You are the one whom I was waiting for so much. And since then I took you as my preschoolers, teaching you to spell the first syllables of this Book that day after day has been revealing the content of its pages.
- 69. I chose you because of the humility of your heart, so that, submissive to Me, you would carry my Doctrine everywhere and in this time of evil and misery you would sow my seed of love in the hearts of your brothers, which is a field conducive to conversion and virtue.
- 70. I have come to resurrect all the spirits who had died to grace and to teach you what you could not find in the sciences or in philosophy: spirituality.
- 71. Religions sleep a dream of centuries of routine and stagnation, while the truth has remained hidden. But those who know the commandments of the Lord and the word of the Divine Master, will have to recognize in this voice that speaks to you now, the voice of the Spirit of Truth, ordained for these times.
- 72. Humanity asks for supernatural proofs to believe in my existence and in the immortality of the spirit and in truth I tell you that it will give it those proofs in this time of great realizations and fulfillment.
- 73. the new generations will not hear my word in this way, because I have reserved spirit-to-Spirit communication for them.
- 74. I expect from you the fulfillment of our mandates, I will speak to you through the spokespersons until the year 1950, the date on which this stage will end. But I do not want you to weaken in that day of righteousness, because you will be divided and fall into errors. Be prepared so that you will hear the voice of conscience and be responsible for all your charges.
- 75. Watch over the health of your body, seek its preservation and strength. My Doctrine advises you to have charity of your spirit and of your body, because both complement each other and are needed for the delicate spiritual fulfillment that is entrusted to them.
- 76. My path is narrow, but it is safe. Do no more vain penances or barren sacrifices. Take from Nature what is necessary for your material life and rise up to Me, in search of spiritual sustenance.

- 77. Beloved people. bring peace so that, just as you have been comforted in this time of pain, you may be able to comfort those who weaken in life, under the weight of great trials.
- 78. You who have been healed and who have received gifts and graces from the Father, tomorrow you will be called by men, those who are rich in spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 93

- 1. Welcome seais, hungry and thirsty hearts of light. Be with me and you will never die because I am life.
- 2. Yesterday you felt like you were dying because you had lost hope and faith; there was no light in your heart to guide you along the path of true life, no voice to tell you with charity: "Come, this is the path of peace", until you heard my word, always full of love and comfort, and its light restored your calm.
- 3. Your blindness has been illuminated by the light of your conscience and it always dictates to you prayer, charity and encouragement. Thus you have come before my presence and my word has been like a luminous beacon and savior that illuminated your path. Since that moment, you have understood that this light can only come from Me and you have said to me: "Lord, it is You, whom I was waiting for so much, today I know that I loved and needed you, Master".
- 4. Yes, disciples, here I am helping you to take the first steps on the path of redemption, until I leave you prepared as true disciples of my teaching and my revelations, to send you later to regions and nations to propagate this faith.
- 5. The struggle will be in the midst of sin, calamities and sorrows, and you will have no resources other than those of your spirituality and no weapons other than the truth. I have chosen you poor, clumsy and humble, as a land without cultivation, but propitious, to be fertilized and receive the spiritual seed.
- 6. I have not come in search of philosophers, theologians or scientists, but of the humble people who have always waited for me and come to my call, to restore to their spirit the forgotten or misused inheritance.,
- 7. Humanity has not managed to penetrate to the bottom of the revelations of the first two times, but in this, the third, my word will make you understand, interpret and practice my previous teachings joining them to the present ones.
- 8. At this time, I was not born into the world as a man; I have come to you in the light of my Spirit made human word, and in this I give you my essence, to raise faith in your heart.
- 9. I am resurrecting and awakening you, making your eyes blinded by the darkness of this world, contemplate the eternal truth.
- 10. I come to reveal to you what the man of science cannot teach you, because it is not known; he has slept in his earthly greatness and has not risen to Me in search of my wisdom.

- 11. The hearts of the pastors who in different sects and religions had to teach the spiritual science that is greatness and wealth for the spirit have been closed.
- 12. I have seen that the law and doctrines that I bequeathed to humanity in past times are hidden and have been replaced by rites, external cults and traditions.
- 13. But you, who intimately recognize that the essence of this word is the same one that Israel received on Mount Sinai and that which the multitudes heard from the lips of Jesus in the Second Time, will be those who, with your worship and your works, teach that the divine Law should not be forgotten by fulfilling foolish traditions that do not benefit the spirit.
- 14. Learn from Me, disciples, do not remain in darkness anymore, prepare yourselves in spirit and matter so that soon you will come out into the light and my Message will be known. Prepare for me to make my will known to you through your inspiration.
- 15. I want the light of my Spirit to shine in your mind and the words that come from your lips to come from the spirit. Do not try to talk about this Work if you are not prepared to feel your words. Spirit, heart and mind, will have to unite in your being, if you want to serve as a means for my word to pass through you.
- 16. The new generations will no longer listen to me in the way that you are witnessing now, because the term indicated by Me in which I will stop manifesting like this, is approaching, is 1950. Until the last day of that last year I will give you my word, I will speak to you tirelessly, I will encourage you and my most sweet voice, of essence and of light, will come like a torrent over my people.
- 17. Those who listen to me to the end must be strong and will remain as an example of obedient disciples. They will not weaken in tests, will not park and will not split.
- 18. What would become of this people if, when some struggled for spirituality, others became lethargic in ancient and backward practices and useless traditions? You will fight together so that you do not weaken in the journey and you will ensure that you listen clearly to the voice of conscience.
- 19. Live alert so that you are not weak creatures, but strong spirits. Guide your steps along the path of charity, love and justice; do not deprive yourselves of what I have arranged for your healthy bodily recreation; I also tell you that you do not torment your spirit by denying it what belongs to it, so that both, body and spirit, form a single will and the conscience that is my divine light watches over them.

- 20. I do not want the world to envelop you in its materialism and take away the grace that I have entrusted to you, because you would return to your life of misery and pain, from which I have rescued you.
- 21. Do not forget that I have come to save you, helping you to overcome your weakness to break the chains that oppress you and come to experience the satisfaction of having been freed from weaknesses, diseases and miseries.
- 22. Everyone who rises up after my footprint will find in Me the strength and a Cyrene that will accompany him until the end of the day. Whoever hungers and thirsts for light and salvation will find in my Work the bread and water of eternal life.
- 23. Strengthen your spirit for difficult trances, to such an extent that if you come to fall into prison for following in my footsteps, remembering the sufferings of your Master, you will feel comforted, knowing that I will be with you in that trance. If you contemplate that a loved one has fallen on the bed of pain and is about to expire, turn your thoughts to Me and meekly let my will be done; then you will see a miracle performed, as a reward for your conformity and your faith before my designs. Those of you who are left alone on the path of life, remember Jesus, far from his Mother and his disciples, walking meekly towards Calvary, followed by a mob, but only in his heart,
- 24. When you bring that memory to your mind, you will experience a sweet feeling of comfort, thinking that I promised to accompany you in your sorrows and to set aside your cup of bitterness
- 25. Sorrow will purify you, and then, when the time of your afflictions has passed, you will consider yourselves blessed to have had occasion to imitate your Master, and you will feel that you are the possessors of a spiritual inheritance.
- 26. Study my doctrine carefully and you will see how a lesson of mine confirms the previous one, in the same way that my word of this time confirms what I told you in the past time.
- 27. Few people know the signs that a new era has begun and that I am spiritually manifesting myself to humanity. For the most part, they devote their lives and efforts to material progress and in that deaf and sometimes bloody struggle to achieve their object, they walk like blind people, they lose their way, they do not know what they are pursuing, they have not managed to see the clarity of the new dawn, they do not perceive the signs and they are very far from having reached the knowledge of my revelations.
- 28. This humanity has believed more in the doctrines and the words of men, than in the revelations that through the ages I have granted it. Perchance do you hope that the Father in his justice will send you greater signs than you contemplate at every step, in order to feel and

believe that this is the predicted time for your manifestation as a Spirit of Truth? O men of little faith! Now you will understand, disciples, why I sometimes tell you that my voice cries out in the wilderness, because there is no one who truly hears and listens to it.

- 29. Wake up, people, so that you may feel shaken before this voice of justice, so that you may feel moved to announce to your brothers and sisters that the Law, the light, the judgment and with it the salvation of humanity, have arrived in the world.
- 30. Do not look at your fulfillment as impossible within this struggle. From now on I anticipate to tell you that it will not be only you who will redeem this humanity, nor those who will transform the lives of the peoples; those works I will do, because they are superhuman. I just want you to fulfill the mission that corresponds to you and let the new generations take my seed beyond where you have managed to take.
- 31. Can you imagine the joy of the one who returns to the spiritual life having fulfilled on Earth the destiny that his Father has mapped out for him? His satisfaction and his peace are infinitely greater than all the satisfactions that the spirit can gather in human life.
- 32. And I am offering you this opportunity so that you may be the ones who rejoice when you return to your kingdom and not those who suffer and cry in the midst of their confusion or their repentance.
- 33. I come in haste to hear your cries for help, when you fight like shipwrecked against the raging waves of that sea of passions in which humanity of this time sails. Your prayer reaches Me, and my charity extends in the likeness of a mantle of peace, as in another time when accompanied by my disciples I was sailing on the Sea of Galilee, and the rough waves threatened to sink the boat; they, fearful, asked me with anguish to save them, because they felt they were perishing and I showed them that he who is with me and trusts in Me, never perishes.
- 34. The boat at this time is my Work, the sea is life, the tempest are passions, vicissitudes, trials.
- 35. Blessed is the one who is inside this boat when the storms break out, for he will be saved!
- 36. Cross that sea and go with absolute faith after the shore, knowing that perfect peace is in it. Who can get lost on this journey if he navigates guided by the compass of his conscience?
- 37. If anyone feels fatigued, call me; if anyone else feels that his faith is faltering, pray and I will be by his side instantly to give him help; but no one tries to go back to the starting point or resign himself to perish engulfed by the waves of the storm.

- 38. Perfect your prayer, for you must know the spiritual power that it imparts. It is the ladder by which you will ascend to Me in a true communion of spirits.
- 39. How dark is the path of the one who extinguishes his faith or loses confidence in Me! You who are watching, pray for the sleeping world.
- 40. Does it seem strange to you that I am trying so hard to help you? It is that you have no true knowledge of what my love for you is, or of what you mean to Me, because you have formed a very, very poor concept of your Father, since while some of you feel like gods on earth, others on the contrary feel unworthy of my love. I tell you that if material nature has been wonder and wonder to men, the spiritual life is greater and more wonderful; and for your glory and joy, know that you belong to both natures. Thus my word comes to teach you how much you need to know about Me and about you for your elevation.
- 41. On this day it is my will to reveal to you that by the year 1950 the 144,000 spirits designated and destined by Me to bring my seed of love to the world will be gathered. Some will be incarnate and others in the spiritual valley. All will remain awake under the light of my inspiration and each one will be a torch that will illuminate the path of great multitudes and lead them to the spiritual Realm
- 42. At the time when Israel was crossing the desert in search of the Promised Land, it was the tribe of Levi that taught the people worship and reminded them and helped them understand the divine Law. Having established the tribes in the land that they had conquered with their faith and perseverance, it was still the tribe of Levi that kept watch over the Law. But the times have passed, the spirit of man has evolved and the divine seed that was entrusted to Israel reached many peoples and is now disseminated throughout humanity.
- 43. That people has risen full of light on earth, to receive in their spirit the new revelations that they will bring to the nations. See how now it is no longer only the tribe of Levi that is responsible for watching over the divine Law, but a multitude of spirits to which all those who awaken with the desire to become part of the People of God will join.
- 44. Here they are, moved by my word, many of those who at that time fell full of fear when they heard the almighty voice of the Lord on Sinai; of those who had left captivity, tears and humiliation to rise up in search of the land of blessing and peace. Their eyes have been opened to a new light that makes them look clearly at the path traveled by their spirit until this time.
- 45. This people will also struggle to free themselves from the new Pharaoh represented by the world that feeds their idolatry, their miseries and temptations. He will also cross a desert in which he will feel alone and isolated from others, fought by many of his brothers who will try to prevent his passage; but once he reaches the necessary spirituality, he will hear in the depths

of his being the divine voice speaking to him of the Law of justice and love; but it will not be to the heart where that light descends but directly to the spirit.

- 46. When the people are practicing this Doctrine, each of their works will serve for the building of the spiritual temple within man.
- 47. All of you who long to be part of that people, penetrate within yourselves, saturate yourselves with faith so that you may be strong in the struggle and become worthy to be called "Israel", as in the First Time I named Jacob strong for good. for love, for forgiveness; strong in zeal and virtue, strong against sin, pain, slander or misery.
- 48. After giving you this lesson, my gaze will follow in your footsteps to contemplate the way you practice our teachings to judge of your works of true love.
- 49. I will give you the opportunity to work bringing closer the orphan, the widow, the one who has fallen in the struggle, the one overcome by vice, the hungry for light, the thirsty for truth. Do not attribute to chance the cases that you will find at every step; think that it is your Teacher who knocks on the doors of your heart. Verily, I say that you are at the time when your spirit justifies his existence on Earth through charity.
- 50. My voice will reach your spirit every moment to ask you what you are doing, what you are investing your life in and if you are fulfilling your mission.
- 51. Understand that you have a great work to carry out, it is the work accumulated in a long time of abandonment. Do not think that I am the one who overwhelms you with heavy burdens, I want you to pay off your debt and fulfill your mission on Earth, a mission that is not, it is reduced to fulfilling your duties to your family; in addition to these, you have to love each other without distinction and serve each other, without stopping for differences of creeds, languages or classes.
- 52. My Doctrine will destroy the seed of selfishness, thus giving your spirit an endless field in which you can fulfill your mission of loving.
- 53. Day after day I will give signs to humanity to wake up: I will speak to some in their prayer, or I will prepare others with intuition so that they perceive my voice. To those who live far from spirituality, I will give revealing, prophetic dreams; and to those who materialize, I will speak through the elements of Nature, since they only believe in what they see or in what they can prove with their science.
- 54. But if, in spite of these voices, they remain asleep or deaf, I will make them feel my power and my justice to which they have challenged so much.

- 55. I speak to you of righteousness, for the time has come when my sickle will come to reap the harvest at that time. I will gather the fruits that good has given, the golden wheat that love has been. Everything else will be exterminated. The fruits of sin and the bad weed of selfishness, hatred and pride, will fall dejected under the inexorable edge of the sickle of my justice.
- 56. I come in time to reap, remember that at that time I told you that the harvest should not be harvested ahead of time, but the wheat and tares should be allowed to grow together, reach maturity and reap later.
- 57. Isn't this what I'm doing now? See how my works today confirm my teaching of the Second Time.
- 58. I am speaking to you through the mind of a spokesman, whose understanding I have enlightened and I have put words of wisdom on his lips, so that the people may receive this message as sustenance for their spirit.
- 59. I see you marveling at this manifestation, so I hasten to tell you that, although this is admirable, it is not yet the last lesson I have to give you, nor is it the highest expression of my communication with men. Turn this manifestation only as a page of the book of spiritual wisdom that is the promise of the new revelations that I will have to give you. The book is in front of your consciousness, it is my Wisdom, and from that book torrents of light are released that bathe your being.
- 60. You will not be able to rise up to fight with true strength, as long as you are not convinced of the depth and transcendence of this Work; that is why in each of my manifestations I overflow my complacencies on you so that there is conviction in my people that they are moving along a safe path.
- 61. Take with love this book in which your mission is written, but do not go to sleep in this time of light, what reward could you receive tomorrow if you have no merits? Do not forget that all your struggle is aimed at the conquest of light, peace and spiritual perfection. No one is unaware that to reach that perfection, the straight path was pointed out to you, the one that consciousness traced for you, since you emerged into life; and so that you would not deviate from the path when incarnating on Earth, I left my imprint on it.
- 62. Look for that imprint at any moment past or present and you will soon find it.
- 63. I have always come to look for you because your spirit, once incarnated, has entered various paths, in which most of the time it has been lost. O weak creatures who have fallen for your sake and then blamed me, saying that the way of the children of God is full of temptations! I tell you that where you thought you saw many paths, you should have taken

only one: the one that leads to ME; that where you looked at temptations, they were only fruits that had to be taken with knowledge and respect. Can you imagine that your Father created something to tempt you to sin?

- 64. Tomorrow, when humanity will free itself from its burden of ignorance and materialism, it will find that what it considered as a stumbling block, was only a stepping stone for its spirit to ascend and have experience; and what it thought was an abyss, was nothing but a test to strengthen it; then it will discover that what man has considered as the reason for his falls and his mistakes, are the means to help him in his improvement. Before these teachings, all the superstitions that it has created around evil will disappear from the human heart.
- 65. How much strength and how much beauty you will discover when you open your eyes to the light of this life! Everything that his ignorance caused him to misinterpret, making him fall into mistakes and blaming it on the one who created all beings, will disappear from the mind of man.
- 66. As long as humanity does not understand the true spiritual law or feeling attracted to that path, they fall into religious fanaticism, they will have to find their life full of stumbles, uncertainty and shadows.
- 67. When will you enter into the study of my Doctrine, which is like a divine sun that illuminates the spirit and is never hidden? According to you, this is impossible, but I tell you that soon this light will illuminate all beings.
- 68. The voice of the one whom you called "Rabbi of Galilee" is the same one that you are listening to at this moment; and if at that time I told you "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word of God", now I approach to tell you that man should not only be sustained by science or human knowledge, but by divine essence, because in him dwells the spirit that feeds only on love, wisdom and peace. Be nourished and comforted, O my disciples, so that you may carry the true one. life in you!
- 69. Times of struggle and bitterness are approaching, and it is necessary that you be prepared to bear witness to my Doctrine, with your faith and firmness in the fulfillment of my teachings.
- 70. Sometimes my unbelieving disciples would like me to show them the body that I carried in the Second Time, the pierced and bleeding hands, to believe that I am among my people again; and in their hearts they tell me: How are we going to testify about You, if we have not seen you? But I ask you, do you know my words from that time when I announced to you that I would return? When did I announce to you that I would be coming as a man? You need to see to believe, because you have materialized; but there are those who, without knowing the

prophecies, feel my presence and understand the truth; those are the ones who keep the mind and heart clean.

- 71. The spirit is endowed with a gaze superior to the human one, so that it is he who discovers the truth and looks into it the face of his Father. How do you want to discover the divine with your senses, if your spirit has not sensed it before? These words are not a reproach to your low faith, nor do I reject you because you doubt; on the contrary, it is precisely these extinguished lamps that I have been looking for to light them with the fire of love of my Spirit.
- 72. There are those who tremble with joy when they hear this word, they are the ones who feel my presence. Tomorrow, when I have stopped communicating in this way, those who, when they heard me, could not understand me or doubted, when they became spiritualized, will regret remembering that they were present before my manifestation and did not believe. I will bathe them with my light and they will listen inwardly to my voice that tells them: Do not be afraid, look for me in the depths of your heart and there you will find many of my words saved for the moment when you need them.

73. Come to Me, peoples and nations of the world. Come men of all races, my Law awaits you in the Kingdom of peace, so that you may form one people: the People of God.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 94

- 1. My word has manifested itself among you full of love; it has poured out like a balm of consolation, when you came before Me crying and with paternal advice I had to correct you. When the day approaches when I will make this word cease from the lips of my spokesmen, you will feel that it comes from a judge, although it will always be the same in its love and tenderness, but it will have so much light that you will discover even the most hidden errors and the most hidden stains that you carry.
- 2. You will never say of Me that I did not point out to you your imperfections, or that I taught you misleading lessons in my Doctrine. Tomorrow, when you discover your mistakes and estimate the greatness of this revelation, you will know how to do justice to your Father.
- 3. You still do not feel this truth, first it was the darkness that put a blindfold of darkness on your eyes, then the light of my word came, but you have been dazzled by it; it is necessary that you grope for a few moments so that you get used to this light and you can look at everything around you. In the meantime, be careful with your analyses, with your words and with your practices, because you could not yet take firm steps on the way, nor speak with the truth as you should.
- 4. The Truth is one and it is eternal, however, look at men proclaiming different truths. How much my teachings have been trampled on the earth!
- 5. Since Christ came to speak to you about the truth, how many have tried to speak about it, but I ask: Have they also imitated me in love, in gentleness and in charity? Only I know who my true disciples and apostles have been throughout the ages.
- 6. If tomorrow, when men judge this communication, they come to doubt its truth because it was given through sinful understandings, I will make them understand that it is not sin that rejects me, on the contrary, he has brought me closer to the one who has strayed from the path.
- 7. Another proof of my power, which men will recognize, will consist in the fact that I alone have been able to make the mouths of sinners speak with purity, that blasphemous lips speak of divine lessons, and that rude minds transmit teachings and revelations full of wisdom
- 8. Who will be the ones who in this time will rise up as true apostles of my word? Which of you will make your brothers behold the beauty of my teaching?
- 9. Your works are necessary; the living witness of this people who have heard my word is indispensable.

- 10. The Doctrine that I have taught you is like an immense torch around which the peoples will have to gather, the men who hunger for truth and thirst for justice and also the wandering spirits, the researchers who are unveiled in search of the light.
- 11. Prepare yourselves for the time when caravans of your brothers will rise up in search of the oasis of peace, but do it with humility; treasure in the spirit the virtues that I have brought you in my word. Do not look for a way to impress your brothers with vanities or superfluous teachings, they will come fleeing precisely from that.
- 12. Not only those who heard my word through the human understanding will be called children of this people, everyone who embraces his cross, everyone who loves this Law and propagates this seed, will be called a farmer of my countryside, an apostle of my Work and a son of this people, even if he has not heard me through this manifestation.
- 13. Again I tell you not to look for external ways to make my Work known, because it would present many vulnerable points where you would be fought by sects and religions.
- 14. If you seek moral improvement, cleanliness in your life, spirituality in your worship, there will be no weapons, ideas, or doctrines that can defeat you. Build in the spirit and everything will be preserved and will survive Vicissitudes and battles, because the spirit is indestructible. If you build on material foundations, you will have done what he foolishly did when he raises a building on sand, which at the slightest movement will have to come by land.
- 15. Make a deposit of your heart so that in it you may keep my teachings as the most precious treasure that your spirit has reached until this time.
- 16. I come to make myself present to you in this time of spiritual struggle, because you were sent into the world to speak about this Law. You have already been liberated, you have already moved away from the superfluous, now advance on the path as the true beloved peasants of Jesus.
- 17. I have sent you into the world at this time so that you may speak of Me and so that your spirit may overflow its experience in others.
- 18. If I have revealed to you that you are Israel, it is so that you may know that you have been following my way on earth for a long time and also so that you may meditate on your responsibility. Don't you think it's fair that I sometimes complain about your lack of faith, zeal or charity?
- 19. One God has spoken to you from the beginning of time; one God I want you to recognize and love, and I want you to offer me only one worship.

- 20. It is men who have forged many gods, each one feels it, worships it and imagines it differently. I am separating this people from all religious influence so that here, in their solitude, in their retreat, rm will listen and reprove me, so that in the end he will render me a cult worthy of his Creator. I did the same at that time when Israel had been captive for centuries under the yoke and scourge of the pharaohs of Egypt. It was my will to turn Moses as an envoy and to uproot from slavery the people destined to receive the Law and the light that would illuminate humanity. Compare the events of that time with those of today and you will understand the intention with which the Master has spoken to you about these facts.
- 21. Your spirit tells me that also in this age humanity has known of material slavery, of hardships and scourges, and that it has gone through the slavery of its spirit.
- 22. That is why I come to you again to say: Love each other as I taught you in the Second Time, so that your path may be bearable. Bring spirituality, order, obedience, faith and charity, and you will feel strong in the struggle and you will be the example before all the peoples of the Earth.
- 23. Many will ask you which is the path you are following and where you are going, and when they look at your humble step but full of security and firmness, they will follow you with a heart full of trust and faith.
- 24. Today your spirit comes in search of sustenance, the heart wants peace, the mind thirsts for light and the Master tells you: in the first times of your evolution you had everything, even without having made merits to achieve it; instead, now you will have to achieve everything with your works within the Law that teaches you to love one another.
- 25. It cost you nothing in those times to have health, strength, peace, abundance, for that you lost everything easily; now I tell you, when you have recovered with efforts, with struggles and sacrifices the development of those gifts that you did not know how to estimate in all its value, you will not lose it again, because then you will take advantage of what you have and you will never forget what it cost you to achieve it. Do you have an idea of how much this humanity will have to evolve to wake up from its long sleep and wake up with the ideal of recovery and evolution? But you will go before her, teaching her the way of her spiritual evolution. Now that you are listening to this word and that you are already forming a people, I tell you to have clarity in your spirit and persevere in your preparation so that you can manifest my Work with all clarity. I want you to perform with purity the part that I have entrusted to you. Calm down, because not everything you are going to do, my charity will help you.
- 26. From many points of the Earth, men, groups and multitudes will arise speaking to humanity of the new time, speaking of spirituality and working for the liberation and fraternity of men. That is why I tell you that the rest, I will do.

- 27. There are works that only I will be able to carry out, one of them is to save this humanity from the abysses that it has created itself; but there is infinite joy in the Father, when he is accompanied in his divine tasks and duties by his beloved children, that is why I make the call to the great multitudes, I expose the end of my manifestation and then I choose the hearts of goodwill to prepare them as soldiers and emissaries of my divine cause.
- 28. I would already like to see this people scattered in armies along roads, peoples and nations, carrying the good news and the testimony of my word, as well as the light of my promises. If you truly unite, you will see great inspirations spring from your mind, which will be the key that will open the doors closed today to your call.
- 29. At this time I have come to tell you: Has the influence of the world on you reached such an extent that you have erased all traces of my previous teachings? This is the reason why I have come. Who of the inhabitants of the Earth, could make you understand all the wealth of experience and light that your spirit brings even though it does not manifest it, because the influences of the world prevent it? No one, only I can save you and reveal to you the mysteries of the spirit.
- 30. Among humanity there are beings who once crossed the desert in pursuit of a divine promise, who heard the voice of the Lord on a mountain; I also discover others who lived in the time of Jesus, saw his works and heard his word, who followed me into the desert and ate of the loaves and fish that I gave to the crowd to eat when they ascended the mountain to hear that voice, and those who walked among the mobs shouting on the day of my crucifixion. Right here, among the multitudes who come to hear the same celestial concert that is now new to them, I discover those spirits.
- 31. Those who weep, those who tremble when they hear me and recognize the voice that speaks to them, are those whose spirit still retains the echo of my words.
- 32. Do you see how many of those who arrive before this manifestation remain forever on the path consecrated to these practices, without there being human power that prevents them from coming to hear my word? They are those who once contracted debts of love with their God and who did not have the opportunity to give themselves to Him, but who promised themselves to wait for me to follow me and serve me to the end.
- 33. Today I come to remind you of the events that you have already experienced.
- 34. At that time, when my disciples heard that I would soon depart from among them, they asked me, "Lord, when will we see you again?" I told them in what time I would return and what signs I would give of my return.

- 35. Now I say to the new disciples: this is the time announced, the signs have been fulfilled without missing one.
- 36. You know that this communication through the understanding of man is also going to come to an end and like those, you ask: "Lord, when your word has stopped being heard, won't we have the joy of feeling your manifestation in some way again? To which I answer you: After this time, he will come from your spirituality, that of direct communication with your Lord, in which you will feel me eternally present. When you reach that degree of elevation, you will never again say that the Father is coming, or that He has left, because you will have already understood, that I am always with you. Then you will remember that I told you through Jesus, "The Kingdom of God is in you."
- 37. Take the good news to the nations; spread this message everywhere, see that many of those who are waiting for me believe that I will appear as a man on earth, and I never told you that, instead, I gave you to understand that my coming would be spiritual, that it would come on the cloud.
- 38. I have already told you that I will touch religions and sects to awaken them from their lethargy, they will recognize the light of this time and will nourish the ideal of spirituality; but it is necessary that you play the part that I am entrusting to you, because this seed is only waiting to fall on earth to germinate and bear fruits of wisdom and spiritual progress among humanity.
- 39. The example of this humble people who lead their steps without ministers to guide them and who worship me without ceremonies or symbols, will be a call that awakens those who sleep their night of centuries, and will be a stimulus for the regeneration and purification of many of my children.
- 40. Do not try to ignore your responsibility in this Work; do not forget that I have sent you to Earth as forerunners and prophets of the Third Time.
- 41. Verily I say, if at this hour I presented myself with the same body with which you looked at me at that time, you would contemplate my wounds fresh, and on my face still imprinted the imprint of sacrifice, but this would be a constant reproach to humanity and I prefer to hide our wounds to show you only my light. Why do so many wish to contemplate me humanized in the form of Jesus? Do you not understand that I am more than form'? It is true that at that time, as well as in this one, I have allowed myself to be contemplated in the form of Jesus; but this grace has not been for everyone, it is not necessary for everyone to look at me like that. Again I tell you.- "Blessed are those who have believed without seeing."

- 42. When men have come out of the materialism of their religious practices and instead of looking for me in images that are human work, they will become spiritualized, they will conceive of me as so great and omnipotent that they will not accept seeing me limited and will not desire, even spiritually, to see me in the figure of Jesus.
- 43. How delicate the mission of the seer is at this time, it will not be enough for him to have the gift of the spiritual gaze if he does not have elevation. Who will be able to guide him if it is not his conscience, and who will be able to free him from confusion, if it is not prayer and vigil?
- 44. Seven great prophets Israel had in the First Time, they spoke and wrote about the future of humanity, about the trials that would come to the peoples and also announced the divine revelations that the Lord would make to men. They were not great for having spoken a lot, but for having risen in search of my light.
- 45. The Father of the new prophets now wants the same thing, that they offer humanity only one viewpoint, but full of truth, which is what I have said to my farmers: offer me as a harvest of your sowing, even if they are three grains, but that they be fruitful and not a bushel, in which straw and chaff abound. Do not forget that it is your works that are preparing your passage to eternity.
- 46. Now that my Divine Spirit is communicating with you, I am sending you a ray of light that touches the mind of the speaker and he transmits to you my light made word.
- 47. Behold the Word among you, the same one who spoke to you in the Second Tense. It is the same doctrine and the same essence, but today I do not come clothed in a human body. Yesterday my feet touched the dust of the world, today only my light is manifested to your spirit. Prepare your hearts, so that you may feel me and be sustained by my word, since in truth you know that man does not live by bread alone. I will give you my body and my blood, which I represented at that time with bread and wine, now in a spiritual way it will be my word that replaces the bread that is my body, and the essence of my word will be the wine that you will drink as my blood.
- 48. The spirit of the people trembles with joy at my presence. The Master is also recreated with the presence of the new disciples. Order the Master to speak to his apostles of the Second Time.
- 49. Beloved John: you who have rested your temples on my heart, would like all those who listen to me to become worthy to lean on Me to feel my peace, to be close to the source of life. Your struggle is not over, your spirit tirelessly prays and sends its light among the humanity of the Third Time, to which you prophesied many wonders. In this age you are seeing, beloved

John, the fulfillment of the manifestations that you saw in your visions and ecstasies, and of which you did not know their meaning, nor when they were to be fulfilled. Watch over the world.'

- 50. "Judas Iscariot, my apostle: today humility is in your spirit, because the atonement was bitter, very bitter; but today your influence is being benignly poured out on humanity. Invisibly you present yourselves as a counselor of men. I have given you my peace, disciple, why don't you feel it fully in your spirit? You have wept a lot, even though I have never denied you my comfort and my forgiveness; it is that you are waiting for the last of my children to be saved so that you can tell me: Lord, come down from your cross, I am already at peace, I am already worthy to receive your forgiveness".
- 51. "While you see that humanity sinks deeper and deeper into sin every day and with it blasphemes, betrays and crucifies me, your spirit suffers torments that the world could not imagine and every sin that offends me, you feel it as if it were you who is offending me."
- 52. "Son, disciple, take from my table the bread and wine that you left that night, which was the last that as a man I spent with you, I say to you: eat and drink, today I give you what you did not receive at that dinner and that everyone else received. I put aside your neediness and your misery and because of the humility that you have today, as the fruit of a great repentance, take my peace and find in it my body and my blood also."
- 53. Behold, people, my new lessons of love, do with your brothers what you see me doing with you. What are you going to do at this time with my Work? In front of Me I contemplate a new Calvary and a cross. My sorrowful way has not ended, my passion did not end on Golgotha, my steps are still leaving their bloody footprint.
- 54. My people, humanity: come on my way and I will turn your sacrifice into eternal life, your pain into joy and when you reach the top of the mountain, you will see my love waiting for you. The world is also waiting for me, it is hungry and thirsty for my love, but I will come to everyone, because this has been my promise; when the nations are at peace and sin has been exterminated and men love each other as brothers, I will show you the sword with which I overcame you: love.
- 55. How humble is this manifestation for those who see it with the eyes of matter! moreover, how heartfelt and great for the one who contemplates it with the heart and with the spirit!
- 56. Just as you are around me now, so I was in the Second Half that last night. The sun was at sunset, when Jesus talked with his apostles in that room for the last time. They were the words of a Father in agony to his much-loved children. There was sadness in Jesus and also in the disciples who were still unaware of what a few hours later awaited the One who had come to

teach them and had loved them so much. Their Lord was about to depart, but they did not yet know how. Peter wept, clasping the chalice to his heart. John moistened the Master's chest with his tears. Matthew and Bartholomew were ecstatic at my teaching. Philip and Thomas hid their bitterness while they dined. James the Younger and the Older, Thaddeus, Andrew and Simon, were mute with pain, however much they spoke to me from the heart. Judas Iscariot also had pain in his heart, anguish and remorse, but he could no longer turn back because darkness had possessed him.

- 57. The martyrdom of the cross was approaching, from which Jesus would leave his Mother, like a lark that would give warmth to those little ones, while the light of the Holy Spirit descended to illuminate those men. Soon they would feel strong after the moments of weakness, to spread throughout the world preaching the good news and announcing the Kingdom of Heaven to the Gentile and idolatrous peoples.
- 58. When Jesus finished saying his last words and recommendations, those disciples were bathed in tears, but one of them was no longer there, his spirit could not receive so much love or contemplate so much light and he turned away because that word burned his heart.
- 59. People of this time, new disciples. I discovered in my apostolate of the Second Time the betrayal of a disciple, in order to give you a great lesson in it. Do not become judges of the one whom I have judged and forgiven with love, rather take Him as an open book and as a symbol. How many of you who are judging him now will carry a Judas in your heart?
- 60. In these moments in which I speak to you and remember those events, the king star is also hiding, it is the same sun that illuminated that humanity. But now, while I am thus speaking to you, the cry of the peoples and the noise of your wars is going up to the height of heaven.
- 61. How much misery I behold in your world and how much sadness there is in my Spirit!
- 62. Blessed are those who with pain in their hearts remember the day when Jesus was on the scaffold, from which he left followed by the mobs to Calvary.
- 63. Today my Spirit feels among you in a new prison, but it is of love, that of your heart, in which you wanted to imprison me because you teach me to love. I also see the new cross where you are going to raise me, but it is not the one where you made me die; today it is that of your spirituality, which seeks my open arms and longs for the torrent of my divine blood that is life. You do not accuse me now, on the contrary you are my defenders, because you already know of innocence.
- 64. I cannot say the same about everyone, because men have accumulated so many imperfections and so many sins in the world, which are also for Me like a new cross of pain that they have prepared for me, for this time.

- 65. You were all rescued by my example and you will not be able to die; however, it is necessary that I come to rescue you from the darkness that surrounds you and that does not let you know the true life.
- 66. How many mixed feelings stir your heart when you hear my word, beloved people! This painful accent with which I speak to you of those hours of bitterness, touches more those who have cried a lot because this life is a street of bitterness and it is a calvary.
- 67. At that time three judges judged me: Annas, Pilate and Herod, and the people fulfilled the sentence in Me,. Now I tell you that my judges are many and a greater number who will make me feel the pain at this time; but when the men of my Law and my Doctrine abhor the most, when I am persecuted and denied the most, the voice of men of faith will arise, because what will not happen in the Second Time, now I will not be alone.
- 68. The blind man to whom Jesus restored his sight will shout loudly that he has seen the light; the dead will rise and bear witness to my truth. The sensitive heart of the woman will be faithful to me and the men of strong spirit will be the new Pyrenees.
- 69. Mary will be absent, nor will she be alien to any of my steps, and her Heavenly Spirit will follow me everywhere, because Christ and Mary, before they came to earth, were one with the Father.
- 70. Humanity, humanity, today I could not say as at that time: "Father, forgive them because they do not know what they are doing", because there is not one who has not drunk the blood of the Lamb, that which is light, truth and life.
- 71. One moment was enough for Dimas to save himself, and that was the last of his life; he spoke to me from his cross, and despite seeing that Jesus, who said he was the Son of God, was in agony, he felt that he was the Messiah, the Savior and he gave himself to Him with all the repentance of his heart and with all the humility of his spirit, that's why I promised him Paradise for that very day.
- 72. I tell you that everyone who unconsciously sins, but at the end of his life speaks to me with his heart full of humility and faith, I will make him feel the tenderness of my charity, which will lift him from the miseries of the earth, to make him know the delights of a noble and elevated life.
- 73. I left you Mary at the foot of the cross, on the mountain that collected my blood and the tears of the Mother. There she remained waiting for her children, because it will be she who will take the cross away from her men and point out to them the path of glory.

- 74. "I am thirsty," I said to that crowd that did not understand my words and that was enjoying my agony. What can I tell you now, when I see that it is not a mob, but the whole world that hurts my Spirit without realizing my pain?
- 75. My thirst is infinite, incomprehensible, and only your love will be able to quench it; why instead of love do you offer me an exterior worship? Don't you know that by asking for water, you are offering me gall and vinegar?
- 76. In spite of my chalice being so bitter at this time, my cross so bloody and my loneliness so great, you will not hear me exclaim: My God, my God, why have you abandoned me? Because that proof that Jesus gave you by showing you that his pain was human and real, today I will not give it to you because I come in Spirit.
- 77. Christ is the Teacher and He gave you lessons until the last moment. When that moment came and he saw his work completed, he humbly offered it to his Father, saying, "Everything is finished."
- 78. If Jesus, who was the Way, the Truth and the Life, ended his mission with that seven-word prayer, saying at the end to his Father: "Into your hands I commend my Spirit", think about whether you who are the little ones and the disciples of that Master, will be able to leave this life without offering it to the Father as a tribute of obedience and humility, and you will be able to close your eyes to this world without asking the Lord for his protection, since you will have to open them in other regions.
- 79. Jesus' whole life was an offering of love to the Father. The hours of his agony on the cross were a prayer of love, intercession and forgiveness.
- 80. That is the path I came to point out to you, humanity. Live imitating your Master and I promise to take you to my bosom, which is the origin of all happiness.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 95

- 1. What can you ask of Him who created you that He will not grant, provided that what you ask is for the good of your body or of your spirit? But you must learn to be conformed to my will. You are in a time of restitution in which you should not be dissatisfied with your trials.
- 2. Love, that your love will help you to restore. Destroy with your charity all selfishness.
- 3. The earth you tread on is temporary, your journey here is short, then you will penetrate into eternal life. However, I want you to know from this valley of tears the path traced in the precepts of my Law.
- 4. Do not weaken in faith, nor in hope; always keep in mind that the end of this day will come; do not forget that in Me you had your beginning and that you will also have the end in Me, and that end is eternity because there is no death of the spirit.
- 5. Have eternity as an ideal and do not lose heart in vicissitudes. Do you know if this is your last incarnation on earth? Who could tell you that in this body that you have today you are paying off all your debts contracted with my justice? That is why I say to you: take advantage of the time, but do not go in a hurry. If with faith and conformity you accept your sufferings and with patience you hurry the chalice, truly I tell you, your merits will not be sterile.
- 6. Let the spirit always walk forward so that you will never stop perfecting yourselves.
- 7. I am the one who puts the tests in your step to stop your spirit, when it departs from the path of my Law to live subject only to its free will. Examine the depths of the trials, I permit you, so that you may see that each one of them is like a chisel that is polishing your heart. That is one of the reasons why pain brings you closer to Me.
- 8. But man has always sought pleasures, he has gone after power and greatness in order to lord it on earth and be king of his own brothers. If I have created you all with the same love, why have there always been those who pretend to be superior? Why have there been those who lead humanity under humiliation and the whip? Why is there one who repudiates the humble and his heart is not moved by bringing pain to his fellow men? For these are spirits who have not yet recognized me as the Father who loves all his creatures and as the sole owner of all existences. That is why there are men who usurp and ignore the sacred rights of man. They serve me as an instrument for my justice and, believing themselves to be lords and kings, they are only servants. Forgive.
- 9. This is the Third Time in which I have come to teach you the lesson that should unite humanity spiritually; because it is my will that languages, races, and different ideologies no longer be an obstacle to their unification. The essence with which I formed a spirit is the same

that everyone possesses, and the substances that make up the blood that runs through the veins of men are the same in everyone. Therefore everyone is equal and worthy of Me and for everyone I have come again.

- 10. I have come because I have seen your spirit poor in virtues and I have come to enrich it. But do not ask me for the riches of the earth, because I inherited them from the beginning, ask me and seek the purification of the spirit that you do not yet possess. See that my Law is not yet fulfilled.
- 11. Centuries and eras have passed and humanity does not have a true awakening to the life of light and truth, so every time you leave a wrapper you return to the spiritual valley naked and needy, hungry and thirsty. There does not yet arise from the human heart a faith and a will so great that it makes them willing to follow me on the path marked by your Father with traces of blood and love.
- 12. And there you have the pain in all its strength, overwhelming humanity, having recognized that it is out of the way, inviting it to seek the Father, as the prodigal son did in my divine parable. What does it mean that you arrive at my door naked or ragged, crying and ashamed, if what I want is that you look for me, that you knock on my door, that you remember Me? My loving arms would then open, full of forgiveness and charity, to embrace you, to give you back the lost and wasted inheritance, to sit at my table to savor the delicacy and the fruit of eternal life.
- 13. Let my love penetrate into your heart and let him comfort you and heal you, let him save you again; let him set you free, breaking the chains that bind you to passions, to misery and ignorance. I want it to be the Kingdom of Heaven that comes to the hearts of men and that it is not your passions that establish his kingdom in this world.
- 14. Disciples: understand that I sent you into the world so that you would love your brothers, pouring out your charity, praying for them, living for them; but do not expect them to return love for love, but rather strengthen yourselves to resist the hardness of the human heart, ingratitudes, selfishness. Prepare for slander and betrayal, but do not be frightened by it and forgive them beforehand with all your heart.
- 15. When you feel lonely, when you need love, when there is no friendly voice on earth to comfort you or someone to share his bread with you, look for me; look for the One who loves even if he is not loved, the One who truly forgives, heals and comforts all sinners.
- 16. Not everyone will be ungrateful and insensitive in your path, sometimes you will be stimulated by the understanding, charity and kindness of your brothers.

- 17. I want you to be confonnes in your humility and in your poverty you will find my blessings. While the world walks in need of my peace, stumbling and falling in the midst of its science and its false splendor, you poor possess the treasure of peace. Why don't you spread this peace over humanity with your prayers, deeds and words as a cloak of love and charity?
- 18. You all possess the gifts of the spirit, which are beginning their development in this Third Time by the evolution that the spirits have reached. Intuition, clairvoyance, revelation, prophecy, inspiration, are manifesting clearly among humanity and this is the announcement of a new time, it is the light of the book of the Seven Seals, opened at this time in its sixth chapter. But you who know why these manifestations are and the time in which you live, channel your gifts along the path of love; always be prepared to offer your charity and you will be in harmony with my Law and you will serve as an example to your brothers. Then you will be my disciples and as such you will be recognized.
- 19. If you know how to take my Work with true charity and love, she will be in your life like a saving boat, she will welcome you like a mother when you go lost crying on the roads of life.
- 20. You ask me that my word not cease to be heard, you ask me that the time of this manifestation between you be prolonged, but I tell you: my laws are immutable, my will irrevocable. There is nothing man can do to change my resolve. Neither tears, nor promises will make Me prolong this time. It is said and written that in the year 1950 my word will cease to be heard. Who will be with me then? You do not know what I am preparing three years before my departure, but you must be alert.
- 21. In the Kingdom of the Father there is a being full of grace, of sweet tenderness and warmth. It is Mary, your Mother, She is always with you, learn to receive her worthily in your heart. Feel her loving caress, understand that for Her you will always be her children. Mary will help you to reach Me, you who are sick in body and spirit, I will not reject you because of your poverty. Hear my word, for it will be like balm to your wounds.
- 22. How many of you are surprised to find yourselves listening to me at this moment with tears of love, of joy, of repentance in your eyes, when, just a few hours ago, you were still given over to the passions of the world!
- 23. I give you my lessons so that you can study them with interest and tomorrow you can practice them with love.
- 24. It has been a while since I have been giving you my teaching and I do not find among so many kindergartners the disciples who will be the teachers tomorrow, but I will continue to give my lesson until awakening in your spirit the desire for evolution.

- 25. I have come to choose the clumsy for the Earth sciences, because they are not so for the teachings of the spirit. I have chosen the poor, because with an atom of my grace that I give him, he feels exalted and honored, not so the rich man who, no matter how much I grant him, is never satisfied. But the poor man, who has been adorned with the knowledge of the gifts he possesses, I teach him not to reserve his treasure for himself, but to share it with his brothers. The spirit that enjoys knowing that it carries these gifts, is because it has realized the value that they have.
- 26. Those who struggle to stay firm on the path, it is because they remember everything they have had to suffer to achieve what they have today. Understand that whoever turns away from the path is not as ungrateful to his Lord as he is to himself.
- 27. Do you not know that he who walks contrary to my Law deprives himself of his virtues and his gifts?
- 28. Precisely at this time I have been returning to humanity all its heritage that I had squandered; not a single one will remain without the light of my Divine Spirit; before 1950, which as I have announced will be the year of my departure, no one will feel needy, weak, or ignorant.
- 29. The parasitic plants will bloom and bear fruit because I am power and for Me it will always be time to save your spirit, but for you every time that passes and every step that you descend, will have to make your return to the path more painful.
- 30. Today I have come to separate you from the great perversions, so that on a path of peace you could listen to me, meditate and analyze the lesson that I am giving you.
- 31. Learn that the thirst of the spirit is quenched only by pure and crystalline water, so that you will never take turbid and polluted waters.
- 32. If you have always had someone to serve you in the world and you have known honors, on this path, you will have no servants, no vainglory; you will be my servants serving your brothers.
- 33. I let you reach the summit you longed for and when you were there, you heard the voice of the Lord saying to you: You have already paid your tribute to Caesar for a long time, now give me what is mine; you have already enjoyed the satisfactions of the world very much and it is time for you to prepare your journey to eternity, because no one knows whether or not he will return to this world.
- 34. I tell you. blessed are you for having extolled the name of Mary, who full of love has prepared you to receive my lesson and you show me your joy and effort to move forward. My

desire is to contemplate you safely, and there is pain in my Spirit because there are few who follow me and many who have not heard my word, and their spirit still remains indifferent and deaf to my inspirations.

- 35. I give life and nourishment to all beings and watch over their well-being, while you have not yet understood that your destiny is to love and serve. That is why I have spoken to you in many ways and my lessons will be repeated until convinced of your mistakes you obey the laws that have been given since the beginning of time.
- 36. I give you one more opportunity to do works of mercy, to multiply your harvest and store it in my barn where your merits are not lost but increase. Present to me those who have turned from bad to good seed, the sad ones who have comforted those who have brought out of the darkness of vice to put them in a safe place. That's what I'm asking of you. Do not forget your other spiritual duties to those who are still materialized; remember that I have told you that, do not worry about tomorrow, everything is planned and granted by Me, you should only trust in your work that will always be blessed by the Father. I do not want you only spiritual, I have given you two laws to which you must attend, the one governs the spirit and inspires you with high feelings and thoughts; the other keeps you in harmony with material Nature and both identify you with me in its perfect harmony.
- 37. Unite yourselves in one thought and trust in Me; I have loved you since before I sent you into the world and wherever you have met, I have protected you. I have been tireless in my eagerness to prepare you. Who will be the ones who will take up my Work and see the principle of restitution in this world? Truly I say to you, it will be your children's children who will speak about what you have seen and heard from Me; but if you achieve a great preparation and reach great sights that point to the future for humanity, how blessed you will be, because you will be able to manifest how great are the gifts that the love of God grants you.
- 38. When all my children know that I have become manifested once again, when my word is analyzed and my commands are fulfilled, the light of the Sixth Seal will be illuminating every creature and you will all be awake. At that time the confusion and evil will cease, the wars will end, and the life of man will be wrapped in my love and in my grace. In the hearts will beat only love, mercy and forgiveness. intuition will be a gift from everyone and consciousness will speak with all clarity and your voice will be heard and obeyed
- 39. Trust in Me, so that you can do spiritual works, because if you do not have faith, you will not be able to heal and you will feel small and needy having my power, but I also tell you when you go to help your brothers, do not humble them, do not erect thrones or seek vassals, be humble, love them and work with selflessness among the portion that corresponds to you.

whatever you did to your brothers, you will have done to yourselves. Think how you will be judged if you do works contrary to my Law, saying that you are my disciples.

- 40. I receive your harvest in this world, in which you have fought and suffered for my sake. A heart tells me my sowing is small; but I am going to increase it because I am moved by your love and your divine patience.
- 41. Your tranquility depends on your spiritual elevation, I have more to give you, than you who suffer. When you give yourselves to spiritual work, do it with all the strength of your being, and when you go into the world to work the bread of the body, work with love so that you comply with the laws that govern you.
- 42. If you have been good children and then good parents, do not be afraid to be before Me. If you have been disobedient and cannot correct the son who has been lacking and you carry for this reason a deep wound in your heart, remember that I have received a thousand and a thousand times the ingratitude and ignorance of my children, and then imitate me. I alone judge the works of all beings. "The parents will answer me about their children and these, about their parents. I have inspired you with virtue to be the foundations of a healthy and strong world so that when I ask you about the beings I sent to the bosom of your home, you will present them as fragrant roses and fresh lilies in the garden that you have cultivated.
- 43. My word comes to give peace to those who need it, but not everyone has been able to receive it; many are not moved by my struggle or feel my pain, due to their lack of love.
- 44. I long to see in you the firmness of your faith, because there will come a time of persecution when you will be questioned and judged; if you are ready, I will speak for you and I will manifest myself in your works of love towards your brothers.
- 45. Be merciful and you will obtain mercy from your brothers. Obey my inspirations and reject dangers and temptations. Those around me today are not righteous, but they are on the way to salvation and to achieve salvation.
- 46. Whatever you ask of me with humility and a good purpose, I will grant it to you. Whatever you request for the sake of your evolution in the name of Mary, it will be granted to you. Pray for all, for you are before Me one son whom I love and whom I have come to save.
- 47. You have come, to dwell in the Tierra of my will, that is why I have come to communicate with you. I wanted to choose hard hearts to give you Proofs of the Power of my word in obtaining its regeneration. The chisel of my love has defeated them, my kindness has subdued them.

- 48. The spirits have heard my voice through their conscience and have made man recognize his faults; the hearts have confessed from spirit to Spirit with the father and have discovered before Him many faults hidden within themselves.
- 49. How many in the silence of their heart, listening to me, say to me: Father, your gaze is penetrating inside of me, what can I hide from you? Many cry when they know the pain they have caused to their brothers, whom they made to return to the Afterlife before the deadline set for it.
- 50. My Spirit rejoices to see you coming in multitudes, people, and I say to you: come, come, for it is not too late for you to come to my lands and become farmers, nor for you to form a purpose of amendment. When you have felt the warmth of the prison and recovered your strength, do not be ungrateful to the Shepherd who rescued you, because you do not know at what price you would get Him to come back to look for you.
- 51. What do you look for in the uncertain paths, if you come from them, why go in search of new crossroads, when you still remember your pain in the deceitful paths of the world? Go to the paths, all, return to them, the Master tells you, but do it when you feel strong and that your progress is to shake hands with the fallen or to look for the lost. It is necessary that you have a complete knowledge of the place from which you have come so that you understand the beauties of the path on which you are.
- 52. If you lack the knowledge of these teachings, because you have not given enough attention to my lessons or because of insufficient meditation, your step on the path of good will be false and a slight stumble will cause you to deviate.
- 53. Watch and pray, listen and meditate, and you will have the strength to put my divine lessons into practice.
- 54. You are learning to ask, to know how to love and also to suffer. This is a world of sorrows, where you have to learn to respect my will. The love that you profess to your Father will help you to endure the trials with patience and conformity.
- 55. I have willed that from this world you should know the path that leads to my Kingdom, through the practice of the precepts of my Law. Finish fulfilling your mission on Earth, do not miss this opportunity. Who can assure you that the Father will grant you a new reincarnation, in which you will be able to repair your mistakes and make up for lost time? On my word I have told you. "Be diligent, but do not go in haste." Fulfill the spiritual and the human. Merge all your powers and senses into a single will.
- 56. Pain hurried with patience is not sterile, because it increases faith, elevates and purifies, it will never be an obstacle but an incentive, on the path of evolution and restitution.

- 57. Be humble in spirit and then you will have true charity for your brothers, then you will be strong to resist the temptations of the world. Why do some dream of the delights of the earth, others go after the rivers, and others become great to humiliate the little ones? Because they are weak to persevere in good and succumb to temptation.
- 58. I have come to communicate at this point on Earth, and I will leave my word as a gift for all men, this gift will remove the spiritual poverty of humanity.
- 59. I come to fill you with courage so that you can break the chains that bind you and be free to follow me. Temptation has made its reign on earth and has enslaved men, but power will be given to them to overcome sin, vice, and the flesh. Those of you who are following me, practice charity in all forms. so you will have loved but do not expect gratitude from humanity. You will not receive love for love, the world will not know how to comfort you and sometimes it will betray you, but do not be afraid; when you are in need of consolation, of love, of peace, of balm, look for the One who with his word and his blood gave you proof of his love, and in these trances, what can you ask of me, that I cannot grant you?
- 60. Of the absolute and perfect peace that your spirit will come to enjoy in the Hereafter, I come to give you a part, but this world is in need of that peace, it lacks faith,. He is walking in darkness, and falling into deep abysses, he really does not know where he is going, because there is no hand to guide him.
- 61. For this I am preparing men who will deliver my word through their lips, so that it may bring light to understandings and peace to the peoples of the Earth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 96

- 1. Sustain yourselves with my word, which is the bread of the Spirit. But in order for this bread to truly reach your heart, it is necessary that you divest yourselves, even for a few moments, of what binds you to this world. No one ignores the way to rise to Me and yet many times I see you crying believing yourself unworthy, not knowing that this crying purifies you prepares you to reach Me.
- 2. In my word you will find eternal life for your spirit; analyzed and you will find in it divine essence, love and strength that I am pouring out on the Universe.
- 3. Children and disciples: look how close I am to you; and if you know this, why are there times when you call me in despair believing that I do not hear you? It is because of your misunderstanding that I have to repeat my lessons to you.
- 4. I want you from now on to achieve the spirituality necessary to feel my presence, and when you no longer listen to me through this channel and find these enclosures where you now gather, apparently empty and desolate, silent prayer is enough, the elevation of your spirit, so that you feel my presence and be filled with my Spirit.
- 5. Blessed are those who learn to rise to Me, because from the infinite they will receive the inspiration that will guide them along the path traced by my teachings. With what joy the lips of the inspired will open to give their brothers a testimony of my presence.
- 6. When my word has ceased to vibrate through human understanding, the voice of the unleashed elements will speak to men testifying to the event that this divine manifestation signified.
- 7. Also when my ray was about to descend to the human understanding, Nature was moved and the unleashed elements shook men, awakened peoples and amazed scientists.
- 8. Do not forget my warnings, so that in the days of your preparation you will not be intimidated by the trials to which humanity will be subjected. Your mission is to pray, meditate and practice charity, the only merits by which this people will be saved from the storms and by their works of love other peoples will receive consolation.
- 9. My word, being lulling to your spirit, does not slow you down, on the contrary it awakens you to a higher life. Come closer to Me along the path of thought, do not let the flesh lead you to feed on material satisfactions or delights and you will have taken a firm step towards spirituality.

- 10. I have spoken much in the wilderness of your heart, without my voice finding an echo in the spirit of my people. Now that I speak to you through these spokesmen, pay attention to the word that their lips pour out, if you believe me and want to achieve peace.
- 11. Let no one be surprised that I seek him when he goes astray or that he follows in his footsteps along the paths of the world, because you belong to me, you are the work of my Father's inspiration. Have you not imagined how beautiful it will be when children seek and love their Father in the same way that He loves them? How different your life will be then and how close you will feel me to your heart.
- 12. My word has always been sweet, unchanging in the forgiveness and charity that I have manifested to you. I know that you will have to rise up with a firm purpose of regeneration, and that you will return to me what I entrusted to you, with the purity with which you received it. That is why I make you hear my Word and I give you countless signs of my love for you.
- 13. At the time of justice in which you live, there comes with it the pain that marks the beginning of your purification.
- 14. Remember that I have prophesied to you a war of religions and that I have announced to you a struggle of doctrines, in truth I tell you that the battle has already begun, who will see its end? No one knows, but I tell you that man will not triumph, in that struggle the Truth will triumph. I want you to prepare yourselves as good soldiers so that you can defend this Cause.
- 15. Today you come to seek nourishment for your spirit and you try to make matter submit and renounce vain satisfactions. You come as good and attentive disciples, for which you quiet your senses and let the spirit rise to Me in a tender and respectful prayer. I receive you, I comfort you and I quicken you.
- 16. Here are many of those who were once doctors of law or scientists; now they bring their minds awake to spiritual knowledge, convinced that in limited human knowledge they will not find the Supreme Truth.
- 17. Here are those who were once powerful and rich of the Earth, who have now come to taste of poverty and humility, I bless you for your conformity and for your longing for perfection. There you have a proof of my loving justice in making you come again to Earth to show you one more page of the book of eternal wisdom.
- 18. Humanity lives in a chaos from which it cannot get rid of by itself; it needs help and I am always ready to give it to it; I only expect from it a word, a brief prayer or a moment of repentance to illuminate its path and turn this world of darkness into a valley of peace, in which man feels possessed of the life that I have granted him.

- 19. Your mission is not just to save your spirit; it is necessary that you help to channel those who have been lost. At every step I remind you of this mission. How long are you going to spiritualize yourselves? How long will you do my will? If you take advantage of this time and carry my word in your heart without mixing strange ideas with your practices, if you rise up to Me with clarity, you will clearly receive the spiritual inspiration that will nourish you and you will make those around you reach grace and peace in their hearts.
- 20. The year 1950 is very near and I tell you the truth that the life of my disciples will change. After that date you will see the elements of Nature unleashed and men rise up in wars of ideas, sciences and doctrines. When that happens, the confusion and pain will be so great that you will wish that my word would be heard again through the human understanding, but I have already told you that this manifestation will not be repeated. We prepare you for the trials to come and give courage to your brothers.
- 21. Be alert, because at that time false Christs, false Elias and prophets will appear, and the unwary will be in danger because they will not know how to distinguish truth from falsehood; it will be then that you will speak without reservations and ratify my words, and you will make yourselves recognized as children of the people taught by Me in this Third Time,
- 22. Men and women will come to this nation from all parts of the earth in search of testimonies about my new advent, and my Work, represented by my disciples, will receive them as a loving mother.
- 23. Learn from Me as much as you can, so that tomorrow you may become teachers of your brothers; your charity and self-denial will be the best memory you make of Me and the best testimony you give of my word. Strengthen your spirit in my teachings and you will find that when there is faith, there can be no tiredness, fear or cowardice. practice and work will be your support.
- 24. In the Second Time I chose twelve disciples, and they, without asking who invited them to follow him, felt the call in their spirit and left everything to follow in my footsteps. So I have chosen you, to prepare you and through you to make the call to others more.
- 25. Take care that your works may dignify you and that you may feel qualified to guide your brothers and sisters. Do not forget that a blind man cannot guide a blind man. If humanity needs light, give it to it and take it by the hand like a younger brother. Be healed also, so that later you will heal your fellow men. Be strong in your struggle and impart strength to the weak.
- 26. I give you the necessary time so that you can carry out the work that I entrust to you. Men and women, work for the elevation of humanity. Every thought, every deed of yours will be written and I will make every seed of love fruitful. You will let Me judge your works and you

will not publish the charity you do if you want to receive a reward. Do not seek honors, nor vassalage or any payment; be humble, charitable and disinterested and I will exalt you.

- 27. When it is my will to make you possessors of earthly goods, I grant them to you so that you may share them with your brothers in need, with those who do not have an inheritance or support; with the weak and the sick. Many of those who have nothing on earth, can instead partake of their spiritual goods.
- 28. If you who have received my word do not speak of this truth, the clumsy and rude will speak. Bear in mind, that this Doctrine has been entrusted to you, so that you may spiritually save many beings who have succumbed under the weight of discouragement and bitterness that the war or the battle that each man previously wages has left in them.
- 29. Pray in truth, beloved people, do not concretely extol my Divinity with beautiful phrases; love your brothers and watch over the peace of the nations.
- 30. This people, whom I have taught since the beginning of time, will not be able to get rid of their spiritual mission, they must be a guide, a Prophet and a messenger among men. To him I have inspired the Perfect Worship towards Me, and today he will have the opportunity to finish building the temple that was entrusted to him from the beginning.
- 31. I have separated him from all harmful influences so that he can receive my divine inspiration in all its purity. Only the teaching of the Master and the sweet voice of Mary will have to be heard in the sanctuary that my people are building in the depths of their spirit.
- 32. Throughout the ages I have granted spiritual revelations to my children. In each era I have manifested myself in different ways and also in each of those eras I have found humanity in a different spiritual degree; today I have surprised it given over to a material, egoistic and scientific existence, and its spirit has materialized ignoring the value of spiritual gifts.
- 33. The man of this time is fighting within himself the greatest spiritual battle that humanity has had, because his scientific advancement and his mental development are in conflict with the evolution that his spirit has reached. He refuses to hear the voice of his conscience and tries to drown out his impulses for liberation, not realizing that he is living in a time of restitution and justice.
- 34. Open your eyes, beloved people, and understand that you, whom I have destined to be the light of this world, must not be carried away by the passions that subjugate others or confused among the mobs that walk blindly through life.

- 35. You tell me that it is difficult to achieve spirituality in a time like this, within a life like the present one; but I tell you that it is not impossible and the effort you make to free yourself from evil, to dedicate yourselves to a judicious and elevated life, is very meritorious.
- 36. In this battle, those who turn away from their hearts the fear of judgment and criticism of others will triumph; and those who forget themselves will rise up to serve their fellow men.
- 37. I, the Master, the Father, have descended through this light to your spirit and for that reason you have called this revelation Spiritualism. Well, when they ask you what Spiritualism means, say that it is the Doctrine revealed by the Divine Master in the Third Time: The Doctrine of Spirituality.
- 38. But if they ask you what spirituality is, say that it is elevation of thought, cleanliness in deeds and in words, high and generous life.
- 39. You, as disciples of this teaching, often ask yourselves if you are making an effort to come to call yourselves worthily Spiritualists. To help you in this work, I have given you my light, because you will be in charge of building the spiritual temple to my Divinity. With your union, you will form the temple: Some by their firmness, they will be foundations; those who reach greater elevation, they will be the walls, others with their charity they will be stairs; and still others, with their gift of word, they will resemble the bells that with their voices call the crowds. There will be those who, by their inspiration, will symbolize high towers and domes of the enclosure; and those who, by their love for humanity, will be like doors always open to the needy, to the thirsty, to the sick, to the misunderstood.
- 40. That temple will be completed when the harmony between my disciples is true, Its base will be on Earth and its domes will touch the Sky. When it is established, you will find it throughout the universe. Have confidence in that work and work without stopping.
- 41. Let no one depart from the mission entrusted to him, so that his sanctuary will not lack solidity; you must all strive to achieve the same knowledge so that this temple may be built with your spirituality.
- 42. Watch and pray. Love you in truth so that pride does not take hold of your heart, because this is the seed that destroys humility and charity. Take care that what happens to the builders of Babel does not happen to you, to whom their pride has lost them. Remember that the bad seed was the cause of the division between those men. The tower was left unfinished, and the confusion of the people was so great that they divided into villages that until now still live far apart.
- 43. Only one light has descended on you: that of my Spirit, which is like a luminous beacon and a principle for your unification and harmony.

- 44. Take the experience of the first peoples as a light for your practice, meditate on their trials and take their example. Build and work, today in matter and tomorrow in spirit and so continue forever until you have all penetrated through the doors of love into the temple of Truth.
- 45. Let no one want to deviate one step from the path traced by my Law, because a lost moment, a stumble, a mistake, you will bitterly regret it.
- 46. The Master is waiting for his disciples of the Third Time to follow in his footsteps, just like those who bore witness to Me in the past time. I tell you who are listening to me.- do not expect to be in spirit to start your mission. If I have come to speak to you now that you have left the Earth, it is a sign that you have a destiny to fulfill in this abode. In this fulfillment you will have your greatest struggle with yourselves; but if you use your gifts, you will have overcome your weaknesses and everything else will be easy for you
- 47. When this people has been united and prepared, Elijah will announce to humanity the resurgence of the Lord's people. Now think how great your struggle must be to make your life a teaching and a doctrine for humanity. That is why I tell you to examine your works, so that you may have knowledge of what you do; but if there are acts or thoughts that you cannot distinguish whether they are inside or outside the Law, raise your spirit to Me, in a true spiritual confession and my voice, reflected in the light of your thought and in the peace of your heart, will point out the truth to you.
- 48. It does not seem impossible this kind of communication, which is the same one that I have inspired you since the beginning of the existence of humanity. Today, which is the time when materialism prevails as never before, I come to inspire you with the perfect prayer, precisely when the world divided into sects and religions, tries in vain to support its spirit with rites and traditions, forgetting about true prayer; that which springs from the depths of your being, to rise to Me on the path of love.
- 49. Everything in this time speaks of justice to man and yet his hard heart is not moved. The elements, the plagues, the strange diseases, the daily events in different places on Earth, are signs that speak of Divine Justice. But no one prays and very few study the words left by my prophets.
- 50. From the earliest times all that you see accomplished today was foretold and even at this time I prophesied through the first spokesmen, events that very soon had their fulfillment.
- 51. Who of those who now hear my word will turn their backs on me? Only I know that.
- 52. those who at that time went in search of Jesus in the hope of receiving worldly riches and temporal goods, felt disappointed to see that the King that their fathers had announced to them that he would come to save his people, was without crown, without scepter and without throne;

with his hands empty and his feet bare. They could not recognize in Jesus the promised Messiah. Now consider all the paths that these spirits will have had to travel to recover the peace and the benefits that they wasted. They are among you today.

- 53. Know that your spirit was not born at the same time as your body, but has lived in different epochs and today, when he feels my presence, he comes to Me eagerly and asks me to allow him to hear my word until the end of my communication; he has the impression that at one time he did not want to listen to me and even denied me, and now he wants to repair his lack.
- 54. You have verified that no fault is hidden from Me, that every error has to be corrected and every debt has to be settled, but you also understand that this justice comes from divine love that wants you perfect because you are his children.
- 55. I do not destroy any of my children no matter how much they offend me, I keep them and give them the opportunity to correct their lack and return to the path they have left. But even though I have absolved them, they find the fruit of their deeds and these are the ones who judge them and point out to them the right path.
- 56. the great nations of this time want war, ask for blood and cry out for revenge those who are offended, without knowing that they are all rushing headlong into the same abyss; they do not want to understand that the power they so eagerly pursue, will soon become a chalice whose contents will be pain, despair and death; and when they are in that abyss the thirsty for greatness, the hungry for revenge, when they are in the greatest of their tribulation, they will be able to hear my voice that tells them My peace be with you! At that moment the light will be made in all the spirits and their consciousness will speak with a clear voice and will be heard by all. The battle of the spirit against materialism will begin within man, and in my Doctrine he will find the necessary light to overcome.
- 57. You have been disappointed because I do not bring wealth or material riches to flatter you and make you follow me for it; but there are those among you who have to leave their high sphere to descend to the humility of these multitude, it is that they listen to me. And it is that these have recognized me and are preparing to give up their vain life to devote themselves to meditating on my teaching to practice it later.
- 58. If the first inhabitants of this world, who lived in virtue, appeared among you, they would bear witness to the peace, innocence and bliss that enveloped humanity. Of those times. Also that pain did not exist and that the Earth had a mother's breast and face; that among the creatures that inhabited it there was only the seed of friendship and fraternity. Verily, this planet was decked out in the likeness of the heavenly abode

- 59. If, in my opinion, I sent the spirits to dwell in this temporal destiny, I still wanted to surround their existence with wonders as a proof of my love so that the son would not forget his Father and in every work of his 1st he would see and also love him. But of that world, of that freshness, of that purity with which I gave the Earth to man, nothing has remained; that sanctuary was desecrated, originating with this, pain in innumerable forms. See what you have done of that kingdom which the Lord gave you, so that in it you might be as princes heirs of his wisdom and of his love, possessors of a world which with all your knowledge you do not yet know.
- 60. Do not hold anyone responsible for having lost the grace and peace that surrounded this life in the beginning. Do not blame your first Parents Because at every age and in every generation you have been tested and have almost always fallen. In spite of this, my love and my piety have always been present in your life.
- 61. Someone says in his heart: Lord, if our ancestors were the ones who were missing, why should we be the ones who suffer those consequences? And I say to you, What do you know about the faults of the former? Who says to you that you are not one of those who formed the first generations? For now, wake up, watch and pray, understand that it will not be your love but pain that purifies humanity and restores its dignity. Already on the prepared earth I will pour out the seed of my Doctrine, this one that I am revealing to a humble people who have known how to recognize me by the essence of my word, and who will be the one indicated to give the good news to humanity at the opportune moment.
- 62. I want the memory of my word to be indelible in you, to live, endure and be always present in your memory and to bear witness to it to your brothers and sisters with your works of love.
- 63. You have been prepared by Me in the time of justice, so that you have a proof of my love and you will not complain later saying that you knew nothing about what was coming. My righteousness will be felt by every spirit, not one of them will escape that Law. And my eternal love will overcome all error and obstinacy in evil. The darkness will be dispelled and only the light will be in every creature.
- 64. Study this lesson carefully and you will end up understanding that no one is irretrievably lost, that no one will be far from Me and that all your tribulations come to my Spirit and your works are put on trial. But I tell you, after you have looked closely at me as a Judge, you will know me as a Father and will truly love me.
- 65. In the Second Time I traced the way for you with my blood, now you have the divine essence of my word and by it you will be saved and you will reach Me.

- 66. At that time, the hard of heart did not believe in Me, despite feeling my works, what will become of the hard of heart of this time, now that my manifestations are more subtle?
- 67. cleanse the vessel of your heart inside and out, so that only the essence of life and truth may flow from your lips, and pour out its contents on your brothers without limitations. Do not be greedy and imitate Me, because being the owner of everything, everything belongs to you. give. Be my intermediaries with your brothers and work tirelessly in the work of universal restoration.
- 68. Is it any wonder that your Lord is so interested in you that you are still imperfect? It is that you belong to me; I love you and that is why I have come in search of you.
- 69. You ask me why your flesh hurts and there are sorrows in your heart, when I have told you that I love you, to which I replied that if in the Second Time, being innocent I suffered for you to make you worthy to be with me, now you do not know if you are suffering to help with your merits other spirits who have not been able to free themselves from sin. Imitate me in your trials without thinking about the prize or award that you can achieve, look that you still do not have enough merits to make others achieve forgiveness for you; that is why I am giving you new opportunities to rise up so that you may come to possess what has been promised to you since the beginning of time: the peace of the spirit.
- 70. Why do you fear the world and hide yourselves to work, if my Work is pure and inspires only love and teaches charity? You should feel blessed because I have chosen you to give you this spiritual mission. Do not wait for the time of greatest calamities to verify my prophecies, nor do you go to give yourselves to the fulfillment of your mission just for fear of being punished, because if you did, you would not have been apostles out of love and faith.
- 71. Truly I tell you, those who loved me and knew how to obey my commands are found in Me; this means that they became worthy to inhabit the Mansion of Peace.
- 72. Inwardly you tell me that the taste of my word is known to you, that in essence it is the same Law that I have given you throughout the ages and in truth I tell you that this word that you hear through my spokesmen, comes from the same Source from which the one that I made you hear through the lips of Jesus sprang.
- 73. You listen attentively to the lesson begun in earlier times.
- 74. The Word is the book that was opened at the beginning of your spiritual evolution and that will never be closed.

75. Follow me in the struggle, understand my Work and be persevering to the end, trusting that my charity accompanies you everywhere. I want to see you united and prepared because I am going to turn everyone who has been strengthened to become an emissary of my teaching.

76. Every word spoken by the lips of these spokesmen will be fulfilled and every prophecy of my chosen ones who have watched and prayed will be written and fulfilled in due time, as proof of the gifts that I have granted to this people and as a testimony of the truth of my communication with man.

77. Open the book of the past, there is your history; read in it illuminated by the light of consciousness and you will deeply feel the truth of the New Time.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 97

- 1. My love as a Teacher and the maternal balm of Mary descend on your wounds. The Mother is always with Me to join her tender teaching to the lesson I give you and her protective mantle extends it over this humanity that walks away from the path that with my example I left traced on the cross.
- 2. With what love I return to you after having been crucified and unknown in the Second Time. I come as a Father, as a brother, as a Teacher, as a friend.
- 3. Now it is you who are crying, because at my words of forgiveness your spirit trembles, but that crying purifies you and leads you to the path that tomorrow as my disciples you will have to travel.
- 4. Verily I tell you, there are few who, having listened to me at this time, have not felt that their heart is moved. That is why, while some give themselves to my service full of submission and selflessness, others remain listening to me waiting for Me to point out their mission to them. Some bless my name even in the most difficult trials; others only seek me when they need me, but I treat all of them as beloved disciples. There are those who, understanding the importance of that message, take advantage of every last one of my teachings, these will be the strong ones when my Word ceases to be heard in this form; there are also those for whom my communication has not had greater importance, becoming comfortable with listening to me and for that reason they let the meaning of my teaching go unnoticed. These will be of those who tomorrow sigh for my pleasures of this time, and from among them will arise those who try to revive my manifestations, forgetting that the time I have set aside for my revelations has always been limited.
- 5. I tell you, even the divine lessons have a term. Did not Moses depart after he had revealed to his people my Iey? Do you not remember that I, in Jesus, rose up from among men when I concluded my mission as Teacher and Redeemer, after telling you "Everything is finished"? So at this time, when my revelation has been transmitted and the prepared brains have let my message manifest and those whom I have called "Golden Feathers" have written down my word and my spiritual world has delivered its message, I will also tell you: "Everything is finished." Then this voice will be silenced and a new stage will appear before the disciples: spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 6. No one is ignorant of the day appointed by my will for this to be, therefore know that that moment is approaching, eat and drink the bread and wine of true life so that tomorrow you will not hunger or thirst on the way.

- 7. It is a time of light for this people to whom I am calling from various places on Earth. Among the multitudes I discover those who will follow me; some have debts to me, others have been promised their inheritance. They are spirits whom I have sent to dwell on Earth, causing them to incarnate in the matter of male or female, and at these moments I find them in the age of children, adults and the elderly.
- 8. I come after the spirits with whom I have to form my People, to gather them and give them new lessons that will make them take a step forward on the path of their evolution.
- 9. Each time I have presented myself to my people in a different way to test their spiritual sensitivity. So in this time communicating through the human understanding I am testing him in his faith and in his spirituality, when I tell him: "I am here in Spirit before you as I promised you.
- 10. Also in the Second Time I tested the faith of those men, when I told them through Jesus- "I come from the Father, but whoever knows the Son knows the Father". Many centuries ago, on the summit of Sinai, I had said to the people, "I am the Lord your God."
- 11. In every era you have been waiting for me and yet when you have had me in front of you you have not recognized me due to your lack of vigil and spirituality. I tell you that whatever form my presence takes, it will always contain truth and divine essence.
- 12. I have told you that I have used various ways to manifest myself to the world, but these have not been a disguise to hide my Spirit from you, but to humanize me, to delight me, and thus make me listen and feel from men. Now I tell you that before you express your judgment, listen to this voice until the moment of your conviction or your enlightenment comes, when light is made in the spirit.
- 13. I know that you are judging the spokesmen by whom I give you my word and that you judge them impure, sinful and imperfect; but I tell you that I did not come to seek men or women who were pure, on the contrary, sinners to elevate them through nú communication. Do you believe that there are those who are pure in heart, those who are clean in body and in spirit, through whom He would have manifested me? I tell you that even in childhood I would not have found them.
- 14. If I have come to communicate with men through the understanding of some of them, it is because man constitutes the maximum work of all that I have deposited on earth, if you consider that I endowed him with spirit. What better interpreter than he could my Spirit find to speak to humanity? There you have the reason why in all times man has been my best conduit to express my divine thoughts to you.

- 15. Thus, with infinite love and care, I have been cultivating the human spirit to elevate it to the regions of the eternal and the perfect.
- 16. In the midst of the Paradise of my Creation, man was placed so that he could enjoy the work of his Father, be filled with wisdom and, being spiritually great, be part of my divine concert. I made the beloved son a prince on earth, giving him power over beings inferior to him. His whole being has been illuminated by the light of my Spirit, the light that you call consciousness.
- 17. In his long path of evolution man has seen wonders, but he is barely at the beginning, because he still has a lot to know. Know that when I speak to you of wonders, I am not only referring to those that you will have to find along the paths of science, but also to spiritual revelations.
- 18. This time that you are living is one of surprises and of lights for your spirit, a time in which all the powers and senses of the spirit will awaken in the most hidden of your being. Listen, meditate, ascend from kindergartners to disciples learning in the Book that reveals my Word to you. Study Nature and look out into the Universe that also speaks to you with the voice of a Teacher, since in everything I am present. observe with love or at least with interest, and you will find that everything points the way to the truth. Never as now have you been prepared to understand that everything speaks of Me and that in everything there is my imprint as an indelible seal of the Author of Life.
- 19. Material science has revealed many mysteries to you, however, you never expect that it is your science that will reveal to you what you have to know. The science of the men of these times, also had its prophets of whom humanity mocked and judged astray from the mind, but later when you saw the fulfillment of what they predicted, you marveled.
- 20. If in this way the word of the prophets of science was fulfilled, those who predicted the passing fruit of human science, how will the fulfillment of the prophecies of the seers of God be, announcing to you the establishment of a Kingdom of peace, immortal in the heart of humanity?
- 21. Now the seers announce a new world, they are prophets sent by Me, to whom you must listen and if you had been prepared analyzing my words and promises of the past times, nothing that I have manifested to you in the current time would have surprised you, but I have found you fatigued, sick and busy in your human life, so before revealing great lessons of wisdom, I had first to heal, console and inspire amendment and regeneration, to make you penetrate the path of peace, the only way you could think about the spiritual life.

- 22. I only have a few years left to be with you through this communication and you must take advantage of my teachings. The times do not pass over my Spirit, but if they pass over man, therefore, these years that seem so long to you now, but that before your spirit are brief, take advantage of them. I promise to pour torrents of wisdom on your mind, which will be the only thing that will leave you after my departure. I will leave you no gold, no names, no titles, only my teachings.
- 23. This seed is already beginning to bear fruit among you, because if yesterday you materialized your worship towards Me, now instead, you are trying to spiritualize yourselves to get closer to the Truth.
- 24. Your spirit has had to go through a crucible of pain in order to take a step on the path of spirituality and become teachers of humility and patience, strength and faith. From your spirit I expect understanding and respect for others.
- 25. You will not judge your brothers by the way in which they elevate their worship; truly I tell you, only I know how to discover in hearts the flowers of faith and love, whose perfume I receive as the best offering of the spirit. Nor will you ignore those who do not recognize in Mary the divine tenderness who became a woman so that in her virgin womb the Word might take human form. She has also come to teach you in these times, because in the heart of the Mother there are no secrets for the children either. Verily I tell you, her Mother's Voice will be heard by all mankind of this time. In Me you can find all the loves, because in the same way I make you feel my presence and my strength as a Father, that I make your being reach a maternal breath or I give your spirit the joy of listening to me as a Teacher.
- 26. Let this seed germinate in you, so that from the depths of your being all the affections that the spirit must and can manifest may sprout, both towards his heavenly Father and towards his Hennans, loving one another.
- 27. Can you imagine the joy that will be in the Spiritual Kingdom when all those who have lived to sin, quarrel and profane are finally loved? You cannot imagine the joy of your Father or the joy that will be in the Spiritual World. My Spirit created you to accompany me, because I was alone. But I destined you to love one another and with your love you filled me with happiness.
- 28. I am your Father and I hunger and thirst for your love, because you have turned away from the path that conscience points out. I formed you to love each other, but you still do not look at that light in fullness. Your earthly ambitions are lost to you and although sometimes you turn your thoughts to Me and feel grateful for my benefits, you have not understood that the best tribute that your gratitude can offer me is that of that love between brothers, of which my Doctrine speaks so much to you.

- 29. Beloved disciples: When you listen to me like this, it seems difficult or impossible for you to please me, but that doubt is not of your spirit but of the flesh, because it is fragile, but the spirit was created for great and worthy works of god. he gave her life.
- 30. I bring you this teaching to raise you to true life, however, keep in mind that the salvation of humanity will not be realized in an instant, because just as it needed time to descend spiritually, it will also need time to rise. That gift that only I can give you, I will give it to you so that you can carry out your regeneration, your purification and restore what you have destroyed in yourself and in your fellow human beings.
- 31. Although only a small part of humanity has heard my word at this time, let no one think that they were chosen as righteous, because I found them sinners, like the whole human race; but in my judgments I was so appointed.
- 32. Tomorrow, when the essence of this word has reached all hearts, you will know that my will was distributed over all my children, and you will find that in each of my thoughts and in each of my lessons, there was a caress for those to whom my message reaches.
- 33. Your wounds have healed; my balm has been in your heart. Now listen to me, because soon you will go to look for those who also bear pain in the spirit and in the flesh: Who can better understand their sorrows but those who have lived them?
- 34. life, being a teacher, turns the children into instructors, so that they, with light, knowledge and experience, can be counselors and guides of their brothers.
- 35. My Doctrine, together with the lessons of life, cause the spirit to be illuminated with the luminous beacon of conscience, illuminating the steps of man. As long as that light does not manage to be reflected to the outside through good works, high thoughts and words with spiritual essence, man will have to feel weak, fearful, selfish and distrustful; but when that light begins to dominate the darkness of your mind, to manifest its essence, then peace will come to the heart, faith and confidence will appear in life, strengthening the spirit so that it can calmly go through the difficult hours, the trials that every destiny contains.
- 36. My word is the way, it is the divine law that guides you towards perfection, it is the light that elevates the spirit but that has been tarnished when the flesh, due to its hardness, has imposed itself ignoring the inner call of its conscience. Then, woe to the spirit that has yielded under the impulse of matter and has allowed itself to be dominated by the influence of the world around it, changing its guiding position for that of a defenseless being who is carried back and forth by human passions and weaknesses in the likeness of dry leaves when they are carried by the wind without fixed direction! The most freedom-loving man is afraid to submit

to the Divine Will, afraid that his spirit will come to subjugate him by depriving him of many human satisfactions that he knows harm him and abandons the path that leads him to true life.

- 37. The flesh is afraid of the struggle with the spirit and is looking for a way to tempt him with the pleasures of the world in order to prevent his freedom or at least to retard it. See how man carries within himself his own tempter, it is for this reason that I have told you that when he comes to overcome himself, he will have won the battle.
- 38. A lot of what I am telling you in this communication is being received intuitively by countless men, because it is already the time when life with its lessons has made light in many spirits, directing them to meditation and to learn to hear the voice of conscience. They walk towards the truth, understanding that this is the path that leads to peace, true freedom and the supreme joy that living in harmony with the One Who created you gives.
- 39. Study my lessons thoroughly, disciples, for just as you have seen everything that the prophets of the First Century announced fulfilled, so you will see everything that I have announced to you through the mouth of these spokesmen come true. At every step and every day, one of my words is fulfilled without you realizing it.
- 40. It is necessary that my word leave your nation so that it may be believed and obeyed as it happened with Jesus, who had to leave the village of Nazareth, where he spent his childhood, to be believed in other lands.
- 41. In 1950 I will cease to give you my word through these spokesmen, but it will be kept in the hearts where it encourages the faith, which will take it to other nations.
- 42. I will use men of good will and hearts jealous of the purity of my Doctrine, to make this message of love and forgiveness reach humanity. Those who rise up as emissaries will bear sweetness in their word and in their deeds, but they will never bear bitterness. Their eyes will know how to weep for the pain of others and their temples will become white suffering for their brothers; they will live and die loving, forgiving and blessing, and they will reach the end of their journey without bitterness, without fatigue or disappointment.
- 43. The disciple of the Third Time will keep in mind in his life that the fruit of spiritual sowing is not gathered on earth. Why then are many who call themselves my disciples discouraged by the ingratitude, or the indifference of humanity?
- 44. I have brought infinite sweetness in my word for you to carry through life, since my Word in your spirit is strength, encouragement, joy of loving and serving. The good disciple will have nothing to fear and will know how to calmly cross rough roads and painful trials, his gaze always vigilant through prayer, he will know how to discover the traps that his enemies tend to him.

- 45. These words I will leave written, and they will reach my disciples of the future, and they, when studying them, will find them fresh, alive, and their spirit will tremble with joy to feel that it is their Teacher who speaks to them at that moment.
- 46. Do you think that everything I have told you is only for those who have listened to me? No, beloved people, with my word I am speaking for those present and for those absent; for today, tomorrow and always; for those who died, for those who live and for those who are to be born.
- 47. You say that my Word and my Work are very great, infinite, and you strive to limit them through your works. Ah, if you knew how to prepare yourselves, overcoming your materiality, elevating your spirit through good analysis and a righteous life, what wonders and wonders you would contemplate!
- 48. It seems laughable to you that sometimes through the mouth of the spokesman I give you lessons addressed to all humanity, because you consider your world immense and the number of human beings incalculable, who ignore my communication, to which I tell you, nue when I speak to humanity, I do not only do it for those present, but also for those who are waiting for the moment to come to inhabit the Earth, but you should know that your world, in front of Me, is like an atom, and the number of men who inhabit it. insignificant in comparison with all the spiritual creatures that make up my Kingdom.
- 49. Does it seem to you sometimes too poor the medium was chosen to communicate to me? It is not the first time that as a Father I make use of the human mind for you to listen to my word, my commands and revelations. This is a means of which I have used at all times to speak to man, and you should note that the divine word has always come through humble, simple and sometimes rude channels.
- 50. Study and work, disciples. See that I have persistently knocked on the door of your heart until you have opened it to me. I speak to you sometimes in a figurative sense. but I always do it with the same simplicity with which you speak; it is that my word now comes to explain what at that time was said in parables and therefore its true meaning has not been understood. Why walk on dark paths, when I have shown you a bright path with my word?
- 51. To those who listen to me I say to open their eyes to the light of this Doctrine so that they may admire its greatness.
- 52. When I began this communication through the understanding of the first spokespersons and I spoke to the first disciples about the advancement that those who came after them would have, telling them that my word would be perfected on the lips of the new spokespersons, those multitudes sighed and envied the last ones who talk about coming to the Master's table to taste the already seasoned fruit. Verily I tell you that that ripe fruit that I foretold, is this that you are

savoring, because you must know that my word is reaching its culmination within this form of communication with you. Only a few years are left until the year 1950 arrives and in it the Master says goodbye to you.

- 53. Tomorrow, to those who did not hear me through this teaching, within your time, I will send my message. Some will receive it through the testimony of those who listened to me; others will receive it through writings, and others, through the gifts of intuition and inspiration. Thus the prophecy will be fulfilled that my Spirit would at this time be poured out in every spirit and in all flesh.
- 54. It is up to you to clear the path by removing obstacles and stumbling blocks, thus leaving a trace of charity and love for those who later come along this path in search of spirituality.
- 55. The spiritual awakening of humanity is already near; do not despair as the years pass, without noticing a favorable change in the morals of men. Watch, learn, work and know how to wait. Do you take my word for it? do not forget that I have told you that "Every eye will see me, every understanding will understand me, and every mouth will speak my word."
- 56. That time is approaching, but it is necessary that the people who listened to me be cleansed of sin and be strong in their faith so that they may bear witness to Me, as I have been able to give it to you by communicating it to me through your understanding.
- 57. My words will be written down in the Golden book, so that after 1950 no one will say that my communication is needed. In my lessons, which are for all time, I leave you wisdom, orders, prophecies, sustenance and balm.
- 58. You will learn to read in the book of my teachings, so that when you read for your brothers, those words will be saturated with divine essence and those who listen, live and feel as you lived and felt when you heard Me through the speaker.
- 59. Disciples: remove your sorrows from your heart while. You hear my lesson. Feel the divine anointing and keep my strength in your being. I want you healthy, never sick, tearful or weak.
- 60. Many times you think that I punish you when pain hurts you, but I only teach you, it is you who attract pain. It has been a long time since you have been called to carry out such a great mission and you have ignored my voice. But now I make you know that that peace that you have long sought without finding it, will be given to you by your fulfillment in my laws. Look how those who have fulfilled are safe, free from vicissitudes.
- 61. I have told you that you have not come to Earth only once, but that your spirit has taken shape as many times as it has been necessary for its development and perfection; now I must

add that it also depends on you whether the time to reach the goal is shortened or prolonged, according to your desire.

- 62. My light is vibrating in all the dwellings where my children dwell. This is how the Earth is wrapped in that clarity. I tell you again that the prophecy is being fulfilled that "every eye will see me, every brain will understand and every mouth will pronounce my word when the spirit prepares". This I have announced to you, and the day has come when my words will be fulfilled.
- 63. How many disciples and how many children of the Second Time felt the desire to witness the fulfillment of my promises, to live and feel what is being verified today. That longing to know made them prepare and achieve greater elevation, however, it was not given to them then to contemplate some prophecies realized because another Era was reserved for them.
- 64. I was to come when the world was at its highest height of materialism, to manifest myself in Spirit and speak to you through men, women and children and teach you the perfect communication with my Divinity.
- 65. I want to make you sowers of the truth and may it be manifested in your words and in your deeds. Each one will be entrusted with some positions so that you all have a part in the spiritual mission that my Work will have to carry out.
- 66. I have promised this nation that there will be no war in it if my disciples practice my teaching. They, contemplating in other nations the ravages caused by division and hatred, ask me that no blood be spilled on this soil. I only ask you to pray and watch so that you become worthy of the fulfillment of that promise. I do not want to see you cry; if injustice reigns and you suffer the tyranny and rigor of those who govern you, do not blame me; I have given you the power to do great works that transform your dwelling into a valley of peace.
- 67. It is prophesied that many peoples will disappear, this family that is humanity will be hit by great whirlwinds, and in that test those who have watched over and prepared their spirit with love will stand with living faith in Me.
- 68. Take advantage of this time because the hour of justice is approaching and the year of 1950 is at the door, for that day many of you will be in spirit and others in matter, but you will all be judged.
- 69. That will be the beginning for all men on different paths to walk towards spirituality. Men of science will recognize me and become counselors of humanity; the book of my wisdom will be opened for them in which they will receive very great revelations. It will be then that the spirit will open to the human mind the path of true knowledge, and conscience will regulate the acts of men.

- 70. The Earth will be clean and those who survive will follow me with the same eagerness of my disciples of the Second Time, but it will be you in whom I leave the first seeds of spirituality.
- 71. As a Universal Shepherd, I tirelessly seek my sheep. On Earth, those who achieve greater spiritual elevation will march before humanity, for love and humanity. The true sage is the one who knows my laws and does my will. Thus, with infinite patience, I will form my disciples in the Last Time. I love you and for the same reason, I wish to see you all great in spirit.
- 72. Do not forget my words, but if in your memory you fail to keep all that I have told you, the books will remain that will contain my teachings, my revelations of this time and the deeds of my disciples.
- 73. Feel and obey the inspiration that I send you, because everyone who rises up with Limpidity to Me will receive my consolation, will have joy in his heart and my Word will blossom on his lips.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 98

- 1. I am going to give you the fruit of the vine so that I feed you in my love; forget pains and hardships and feel that while I give you my word you dwell with me in the mansion of peace. Feel my presence, people, take advantage of this time and if in it you want to repair your faults, come and learn from Me that I am giving you the opportunity to elevate yourselves spiritually.
- 2. Men of mature age and the elderly: do not regret the time that you let pass without having heard me, today you are. with me. If you love me, you will be able in a short time to know my teaching and take advantage of it,. You are already on the way and you can start the journey and your guide will be the voice of your conscience. I will go before you and there will be no trial, no matter how hard, that will separate you from Me. If you love me, you will not turn back, because your faith will shine like a new dawn and you will see the path along which you must travel bathed in light.
- 3. Are you willing to follow me even if you have to suffer? If you were questioned by your brothers, would you answer by saying that you are my disciples and that you follow me by faith? Will you have the courage to give these proofs? Meditate and think that if you are my disciples, you will have to perfect yourselves to give true witness to my Doctrine.
- 4. I will send my message to all the nations. Everything is arranged for my designs to be realized and the greatest proof that I will give to men of my power and my love will be to transform their egoism into sincere love of one another.
- 5. Through love they will carry out great works. without distinction of races or lineages I will call you all to give you a mission in this Work.
- 6. To those who are eager for knowledge and spirituality, I say: Hear my word and know its essence. Read in the great book of life and study, for there is one lesson dedicated to each.
- 7. But beware of reading books in which my word or the prophecies have been adulterated and also in those where twisted interpretations of divine revelations are given. Do not allow a false light to penetrate into your it is you; if you want to know the truth, prepare yourself and your Intuition, as well as the sensitivity of your spirit guided by consciousness, will reveal the truth to you.
- 8. This book that I am writing for you in the Third Time, take it and interpret its lessons well and you will see that its light destroys shadows and that every mystery is clarified. You will then feel my presence and perceive my voice in the depths of your spirit speaking to you and instructing you.

- 9. Think that you will not be able to hide any work or thought that I do not know. But if you are tempted many times by the world that attracts you and chains you, sometimes even lacking the strength to reject evil, then turn to Me, so that in my lessons you may learn to use that power that I have given you over the world and over the flesh and when you have overcome and regained peace of heart you may resume your work.
- 10. If you need examples, rise up and seek in Me what you need and I will give you strength to reach the end that I have pointed out to you. With what joy will I look to the son who imitates me and glorifies me with his deeds! Work unceasingly for humanity and after you have done all the good that you are capable of, forget about rewards and do not expect any payment in the world. Think that only I know and know how to value your works to give you the right compensation. Thus with great struggle and true merits you will be able to conquer the place that I have Prepared for your spirit.
- 11. Men and women from distant lands will come to you and become my disciples, but when they feel full of my light they will return to their peoples, to their nations, to take my Doctrine to their families. This is how in the Second Time, attracted by the fame of the Wonders of Jesus, many foreigners came to Me and hearing my word and witnessing my works were convinced of my Truth and returned to their lands testifying that I was the Messiah.
- 12. In this age most men come to Me because pain has made them seek the remedy that only in my power can they find. They come complaining of poverty without knowing everything they have in their spirit, their only poverty consists in not having realized what they are carrying and in ignorance about the gifts they treasure few are those who have come asking me for light for their spirit, mostly they are looking for me to ask me for little things proper to human life, those that I always give in addition, after I have poured my charity on their spirit.
- 13. One by one you are receiving the knowledge that reveals to you a light that while in you you did not look. That light is your consciousness; whoever manages to discover it and look at himself in that inner mirror, becomes humble and feels to the point the bond that unites him to his Creator.
- 14. There are those who think they know themselves because, knowing the many gifts that man possesses in his spirit, they stand up to the ignorant, they are puffed up by their own greatness, they lord it over themselves and finally end up getting lost in the darkness of their pride. They do not know that the spirit has the arcanum of God in its consciousness and that to penetrate it it must be done with respect.
- 15. Right here, among my laborers, how many there are who, without having understood my Doctrine, knowing themselves to be gifted, have believed themselves to be superior beings, worthy of admiration and tributes, to which I ask you if you can accept that a high spirit

becomes puffed up with his gifts, being that humility and charity are the main attributes that he must carry.

- 16. Practice in the silence and in the humility of your life each of my lessons and you will see that light appear in your spirit that you do not yet know, because the veil of matter and the frivolity that surrounds you have not allowed it to fulfill the mission that corresponds to it within human life.
- 17. Study my teachings and do not get confused so that you will not fall into new fanaticisms trying to find the truth.
- 18. I am the way that invites those who have forgotten to walk; the light of my word is poured out on it, so that tomorrow you can teach it and bear witness to it. Time will pass and many will come in search of the humble houses where I manifested Myself, so that you can explain to them the way in which I showed Myself to my new disciples and the wonders that I did among you. Only the memory of my word will remain in your mind and in your heart the echo of my divine counsels, the writings for posterity will also remain. I am already preparing those who have not listened to my word to find the paths that will lead them to my disciples and witnesses. How many will cry for not having heard me! But I also tell you, How many of those who have heard me will weep because they have not prepared themselves! and seeing that my word is no longer manifested, they will direct their gaze to the place where the spokesman took his seat to interpret the divine word and will only contemplate the void.
- 19. The years pass fleetingly and soon you will stop listening to me, that's why I tell you: let me heal, caress and comfort you. Let Me teach you, I came to prepare you, but if you remain weak in faith and in the will, then you will always feel sick, and who will heal you and teach you as I did?
- 20. Through my word I am getting closer and closer to you and at the same time I am bringing you closer to perfect communication with my Spirit. Meditate on my self-manifestations of the past times and you will find that I have always looked for a way to communicate with your spirit, making my messages reach him as a testimony of your Father's divine love for you.
- 21. A new form of spiritual communication you are witnessing at this time, although very similar to the one I used in past eras. You are now in a wonderful time of light in which man can hear the voice of my Spirit through the many spiritual gifts and faculties he possesses.
- 22. Verily I tell you that in ecstasy, as well as through prayer or even material sleep, you can receive revelations and messages from the Spiritual Realm, if you know how to prepare and prepare for it. But you have lacked preparation and faith to know how to take advantage of

these gifts and I have had to prepare seers and prophets who will tell you about tomorrow, who will alert you and warn you to watch and pray.

- 23. Do you think that this man for whom I communicate is the one who gives you the word? Find its essence and you will see that it is your Teacher who speaks to you. Do you believe that the spirit of God penetrates into the speaker as he speaks? Also. I have told you that one ray of my light is enough for me to enlighten and inspire these minds, putting on their lips an inexhaustible torrent of words of deep meaning, as a proof of my presence and my truth for the unbeliever. Listen to Me carefully during this time and you will be strengthened for the times and the trials to come.
- 24. Prepare your heart, gather your spirit, and leave your mind to hear and keep my word.
- 25. See how the book of spiritual teaching opens its pages to reveal a new teaching. Practice the simple lessons at first so that tomorrow you can put the big lessons into practice. You must understand that in order to be teachers, you must first be children and disciples.
- 26. Today you are studying the first words and through them you are understanding this Doctrine, because when you pray you converse spiritually with me when you tell me: "Master, we are following in your footsteps and we ask you to accompany us on our journey, to preserve us from dangers, since at every step we are stalked by the temptations of the world". And I say to you, disciples: be strong, use your strength to dominate the flesh.
- 27. I want to form with you a strong and virtuous family, full of obedience in which I will pour out my grace and pleasure.
- 28. The hour of your testimony about my communication will come and humanity, unbelieving by nature, will ask me for proof to believe, but then I will tell her. Behold, these are my disciples whom I have made to enter into a new life; they are the proof of the power of my teaching, my words have forged their spirit and today they are prepared to take my Doctrine to the peoples of the earth. Do you want to be one of those whom I can take as a witness of my truth? so get ready, beloved farmers. I trust in you. I will use your love, to do wonders in those for whom you ask me and by a flash of faith that you present to me I will do admirable works.
- 29. You have rushed the chalice of pain in this time, but it has not been for your evil, that pain has been like beneficial rain fertilizing my seed in your heart and discovering before you some hidden fibers in the depths of your being.
- 30. I have told you that you are living at this time a hard atonement, because you have a debt to conraigo and to your brothers that you are going to pay off. And that is why you are silent and accept your chalice with love, refusing only to ask me for strength so that my will may be done.

- 31. In the world you will not find the understanding that you will need in your struggle and in your vicissitudes, because true love and charity are not yet in the hearts, but you, strengthened in Me, will pass on thorns with a smile on your lips and with peace in your heart.
- 32. Why does the Master tell you so much about pain? Because this time that you are living is one of justice and all human creatures carry a heavy cross. Behold, the nations scourged by war, there is no heart in them that has escaped pain because not even the tender children in the cradle of their fragility, have escaped the divine justice that helps men to atone for their sins and to wash away their stains.
- 33. In all times I have sown and cultivated my seed in the heart of humanity. My sowing will not be in vain in this Third Time. For the seed will blossom in the hearts.
- 34. For a small number of hearts that prepare, I will pour out my grace in abundance to form the foundations of a new world. I want to raise your spirit so that you understand what is your similarity with my Divinity.
- 35. I, the owner of the worlds and of all the dwellings to whom everything created obeys, tells you at this moment, that you men have not lived in harmony with my laws, so you have parked spiritually; however, my Spirit awaits with infinite patience your return to the true path and your perfection. Do not let it be only Me who fights for your salvation, nor let the spiritual world work without you collaborating with it. Do not do works of only apparent merit, strive so that your acts contain truth and love.
- 36. If you have received love from the moment of your formation, lavish love. If my example is written in you, imitate me.
- 37. In this age the Word of God, who is eternal, speaks to you to bring you to the light. I know the spirit that is hidden in each one of you, and that is why I am the only one who can reveal to you that in other times you have already witnessed my communication with humanity.
- 38. Shouldn't you be pre-schoolers in my teaching anymore? Is it true that your Father is right when he calls you his witnesses and disciples and prepares you to carry this message to humanity?
- 39. Look how everything happens, except my word. Look at the human generations that inhabit the earth today and disappear tomorrow. Observe the peoples that are now rising up full of a splendor that seems to be eternal and soon you will be witnesses of their decline and ruin. Everything human happens and ceases to be. Only my immutable and eternal Law remains shining in every consciousness.

- 40. You call this time the Age of light, but not because it is until now that my light has illuminated the spirit or the understanding of men, it has always shone in every spirit. I am the divine star that is never hidden, but if now you see that the spiritual light vibrates as never in the summits, it is because because of their evolution, they can already perceive more clearly than in past times, the Presence of spiritual life.
- 41. If men had always lived in harmony with my laws, they would never have been surprised by my new revelations. Observe how whenever I have come with a new lesson, it has been discussed, combated or denied.
- 42. But the hour of awakening is approaching and then groups of men will arise everywhere who will speak of a new inspiration; they will be scrutinized and judged by their peers, who will come to say that a plague of strange and unknown sects has broken out in the world. It will be then that you will raise your prayers for everyone and at the same time give thanks for the fulfillment of my word, because by the Doctrine that I have revealed to you you will be one of those who understand the cause of all those manifestations; but you will also be one of those who assume greater responsibility to humanity.
- 43. Think, beloved disciples, how much you have to prepare so that your emissaries, carrying the light of my revelations, can reach all those places where men have arisen surprising their brothers with their spiritual gifts.
- 44. The struggle will be great for you, because you will not only devote yourselves to prayer, meditation and good wishes, but also to works of charity.
- 45. It will not be enough for you to say: I have faith, that is not enough. Faith is indispensable; but other gifts that you have must be perfected, so that you may carry my word not only on your lips, but in your deeds. In order for my Doctrine to shine through the acts of your life, you have to devote part of your time to the study and development of your spiritual gifts, that will be the way that you bear with patience the tests that you find on your way, applying in each of them my teachings. When you achieve this, you will have the fruit of your effort and your desire for spiritual improvement, and that prize will be the courage you have for the struggle, the mastery over yourselves and the love for your brothers.
- 46. Do not sleep anymore, disciples, understand that humanity is going to awaken spiritually and should not find you short of preparation. Nor do I want you to get up without first having acquired what is necessary to be a true soldier of mine. Take advantage of these moments of peace in which you come to receive my teaching and always walk under the protection of what you have learned in it. Seek to penetrate more and more into the revealed teachings, but do not try to delve into what has not yet been told to you.

- 47. When the spirit of Them inspired the mind of Roque Rojas, the first witnesses of those manifestations did not imagine the grace that the following generations would receive when they heard my word, nor did they know that a new spiritual era was opening for humanity. It was your Teacher who, throughout his teaching, was revealing to the multitudes the magnitude of this Work; it was He who made them understand that a new time full of lights and splendors was beginning.
- 48. The spirit of humanity, driven by passions towards chaos, thinks that only a divine miracle can save men from whose hearts peace has fled, since they lost hope and the. faith in love, in justice and in human reason.
- 49. That void that humanity presents to me in its spirit, is the one that I come to fill with the light of this new Doctrine in appearance, but in reality eternal; this Doctrine that makes light in the spirits and in the hearts, because it reveals the entire content of that commandment that I taught my apostles to love one another. I come now to explain to you the meaning of that maxim, the meaning of which has not been understood by your understanding. And it is that the word of Christ, for many men has been a dead word in this time; but they do not know that she is in the consciousness of all humanity and that in due time she will emerge full of splendor from the depths of the same hearts, which were formerly for her like a tomb.
- 50. Do you think that you are fulfilling my precept of loving one another, selfishly enclosing your love in your family? Do religions believe that they are complying with that maxim, recognizing only their faithful and ignoring those who belong to another sect? Will the great peoples of the world who proclaim civilization and advancement be able to say that spiritually they have achieved progress and have fulfilled that teaching of Jesus, when all their eagerness is to prepare for fratricidal war?
- 51. O humanity, who have never known how to estimate the value of my word, nor have you wanted to sit at the Lord's table, because it seemed too humble to you! However, my table is still waiting for you with the bread and wine of life for your spirit.
- 52. No one will be able to say that I have come to ask you for my death, you see that you have not yet repented of your sins, and already my hand, the same one that you drilled on the cross, is knocking at your door again. Understand, disciples, that it is my love that calls your spirit.
- 53. My love will have to overcome you, I have no other weapon. If you think that I also use pain to bend and overcome you, you are mistaken; the pain is created by you and with it you do yourself justice. I am the one who comes to save you from pain and death.
- 54. Disciples, I leave you one more of my lessons. But those who know how to prepare will be the ones who feel my presence the most deeply, although my grace is poured out on everyone

in the same way. To those who have not felt spirituality when hearing my word, I invite you to prepare, so that you may enjoy the divine essence and be able to take advantage of this message before my communication ends between you. Think that if that hour should come without your heart having been truly delighted and nourished, your faith will not be great in the struggle, nor will your love be able to be ardent in testifying my truth.

- 55. Truly I tell you, I do not want the pain in your heart, nor would I want to have to listen to your phrases of repentance. My desire is that, when I give you my word for the last time, through this channel you may be able to tell me: Master, here we are, your will be done in us.
- 56. No one lacks my light; in addition to my lesson, I speak to you through your dreams which you call revelations, because you know that in them I reveal deep teachings to you that by no other means could you know. But understand, disciples, that every knowledge that comes to you from Me is a revelation. Do not take into account the channel or the form that I use to give you my messages.
- 57. 1i have justly called you children of the light, but you are most determined to go blind, not because there is darkness on the way, but because you want to bring your eyes closed to the truth. Are you waiting for others who have not even heard this word to wake up before those who have heard my voice? It would be sad if they came to get my new disciples out of mistakes.
- 58. I am making their gifts known to the prophets of the Third Time so that they may be the ones who announce this good news to humanity; but they must know that they need to achieve spirituality, so that these gifts may be manifested in them.
- 59. Hear my lesson, disciples, carry it in your heart and once in your home study it and analyze it, so that the next day, when you resume your struggle for life, you will put my teachings into practice.
- 60. There is not a moment of your existence that does not offer a propitious opportunity to fulfill my Law. Do not wait only for great occasions to be able to apply my lessons of love.
- 61. Think that if your concentration, when hearing this word, were not as high as it requires and that if your mind lacks the attention it should pay to my Doctrine, your heart will not be able to gather the seed that it must sow tomorrow, and whose fruits you will reap in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 99

- 1. Welcome are disciples to the heavenly table. Savor the delicate delicacy that I bring you on my word. Like the thief who enters an alcove, so I have come to your heart and found that you are hungry for spiritual knowledge.
- 2. No one should be surprised by my presence; already through Jesus I pointed out to you the events that would announce my manifestation as a Spirit of Truth; I also told you that my arrival would be in spirit so that no one was waiting for material manifestations, which are never to come. Look, the Jewish people are still waiting for the Messiah, without him arriving in the way they expect, because the true one has already been with them and they did not recognize him. Do you, humanity, want to ignore my new manifestation In order to continue waiting for me according to your belief and not according to what I promised you?
- 3. Wake up from your sleep and become children of the light because I come to give you a divine seed that will give you peace and life, and I want you to start sowing it.
- 4. Do not wait any longer to believe in my call, look that the judgment will be felt through the great battle that you have announced. I want you to be the prepared soldiers in this struggle, ready to deposit faith in weak hearts with your works of love.
- 5. People: Put away all fear of the judgments of your brothers, for it will not be they who will give you peace, nor who will lead you to the Promised Land. Do not be afraid of men, follow me firmly along this path; because in the hour of judgment for humanity, you will regret from the depths of your being, not having been faithful, not having strengthened you in my teaching, nor having learned to solve the great trials in harmony with my Law. Of those who persevere and of the faithful, victory will be.
- 6. My saving boat has appeared in the middle of the stormy night, come to her, all those who are afraid of perishing in Sin, the shipwrecked, those who have lost their way.
- 7. The obfuscation of the mind, the lack of faith, the ignorance of the truth, are darkness for the spirit and that is why humanity is lost today. How many men have multiplied who walk without knowing or caring where they are going!
- 8. I knew that such a time was coming for men, full of pain, confusion, uncertainty and distrust. I promised to come to save you from that darkness and here I am: I am the Spirit of Truth. Why do you love me again as a man? Do you not remember that I died as a man, and I said that I was waiting for you in my Kingdom? By this he meant to you that the spirit is eternal, immortal.

- 9. It was the Divine Spirit who spoke through the mouth of Jesus and who wrote with his blood the price of your ransom. What was your sentence? I gave you proofs of my immortality and wrapped you in my mantle of forgiveness to let you know that that blood shed on Calvary, was the most sublime lesson of the fulfillment to achieve peace in eternity; that's why I tell you that your happiness, you have to work it.
- 10. I have called you Israelites, because your spirit comes from that seed that I gave to the founders of the people called "of God".
- 11. Israel was the name that I gave to Jacob and his seed. Why was that name later taken to designate a race, if he only talks about spiritual missions? I inspired patriarchs and prophets to call that people "the People of God", do you know why? Because he, among all the other peoples of the Earth, brought into the world a spiritual mission. While some carried science in their hands, others the arts and others the human laws, this one came with the spiritual law, the doctrine of the heart, the light of eternity. While some peoples gave philosophers and scientists to the world, it gave prophets who transmitted divine messages to men, patriarchs who taught with their lives the way to God, apostles who lived and died testifying the Truth; and above all the Divine Teacher, who came to become a man in the bosom of the people of Israel, bringing to men the most sublime heavenly message.
- 12. That is why that people was called "the People of God" although I tell you that all peoples are mine, and I love them all in the same way, but each one brings to Earth his mission.
- 13. That spiritual seed is the one that I am causing to appear in the world at this time; it will arise disseminated among humanity, not as a race or forming tribes, but in all races, because Israel is in the spirit and the spirit is over everything human.
- 14. My people will appear again with the mission of making light in the spirit: their spiritual gifts will influence human life, as in all times. My prophets, messengers and disciples have brought light and peace to men.
- 15. You who are listening to me are the ones who know these lessons for sure, but do not settle for knowing it, you must get up to continue fulfilling your eternal destiny of illuminating the spiritual path of your brothers. Fulfill your mission, and the light that should always be in the people of God will shine in you once again.
- 16. Look how your spirit has sensed the time in which it is and has come in haste after the fulfillment of my promises. Your heart knew nothing of my return, because in these times, humanity pays little or no importance to my prophecies but the spirit kept that word very deep inside.

- 17. Your heart was asleep, but since you heard my first word or my first lesson, he woke up and when he understood the truth, he instantly recognized that beings have come to Earth to fulfill a divine mandate and not to do everyone his will. The one who has had this awakening is the one who is following me step by step, forming a sanctuary inside.
- 18. My word of love overflows over all the chosen people, delight in it, disciples; if I sometimes correct you and even judge you, analyze those teachings so that each one takes what corresponds to him. Do not rejoice when I claim some fault that you did not have, even if you know those who have been committing it, because at that moment your conscience will remind you of that teaching in which I told you: "Do not look at the speck in your brother's eye, without first looking at the beam that you carry.
- 19. Think that you have all come to form my apostolate, which I will send tomorrow to testify to my word, and from now on you must begin to love each other. Don't you think that my communication through our understanding has a great meaning? or do you think that this is one of the many new sects that arise today announcing the salvation of the world and then disappear without leaving traces of my peace?
- 20. Observe how this seed, despite the fact that you have cultivated it badly, does not die, look at how it has been overcoming darkness, and crossroads, obstacles and trials and continues day by day germinating and developing. Why doesn't this seed die? Because truth is immortal, it is eternal, that is why you will see that when this Doctrine at times seems to disappear, it will be precisely when new and fruitful sprouts will arise to help men to take a step further forward on the path of spirituality.
- 21. Do not think that this has only happened in this Third Time, no, also in the Second Time, after the Master and his disciples had watered with their blood the seed that they sowed in the hearts of men, there were moments when the teaching of Christ seemed to have disappeared from the world. How many at that time, considering the sacrifice of Jesus useless. and those who followed him began to waver in their faith, doubting that truth that had previously been their beacon and their Law. It was enough for me then to send new servants into the world, so that they would put aside all the falsehoods that men had added to My Doctrine, deforming it, and the seed germinated again and gave flowers and fruits.
- 22. If I teach you these lessons, it is so that you will not be one of those who hide my truth, distort my Doctrine or profane my Law, but that you will be the ones who live to cultivate with all the love of his spirit this seed that I have entrusted to you and that is the same one that in all times I have wanted to flourish in the heart of humanity: the love of one another.

- 23. The Teacher who was with you in the world, you can call "The Rabbi of Galilee", because he became a man on that earth, but this Teacher who comes to you invisibly today, being the same, you cannot say that he is from Galilee because I come in Spirit.
- 24. My new lessons are the confirmation of those that I gave you in the Second Time, but they are even higher, nirad that at that time I spoke to the heart of man, but now, I speak to the spirit.
- 25. I am not here to ignore any of my words. q as I told you in the past, on the contrary, I come to give you the due fulfillment and the just explanation. Just as I said at that time to the Pharisees, who believed that Jesus was coming to destroy the Law: Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the prophets, on the contrary I have come to fulfill it. How was I to ignore that Law and the prophecies, if they were the foundation of the fear that in three times was to be built in the heart of this humanity and the announcement of my coming to the world?
- 26. As long as men persist in their blindness and ignorance, they will cause God, who is first and foremost a Father, to have to humanize himself, limit himself and belittle himself before his children, in order to be understood. How long are you going to let me show myself in front of you with the greatness in which you should look at me?
- 27. You have to be great to be able to conceive me great and that is why I come, one time after another, to give you spiritual greatness, so that you can have the infinite joy of knowing your Father, of feeling his love, of hearing the divine concert that vibrates over you.
- 28. This is the Third Time, beloved disciples, and therefore you have one more lesson to add to the previous ones. You have much to study, but do not be afraid, because the teaching of this time will make you better understand that of times past. So it happened with those who, following the law of Moses, studied the prophets and understood the background of the teachings until Jesus came.
- 29. Instead of the psalms that you raised in the First Time to your Father, today you come to converse spiritually, through spiritual prayer.
- 30. How slowly humanity is moving towards the perfection of its worship of God.
- 31. Whenever I come to you with a new lesson, it seems to you too advanced for your evolution, but understand that I entrust you with an era so that throughout it you can understand and assimilate it into your life.
- 32. Each time death harvests the existence of your envelope, it is like a truce for the spirit, which, when reincarnated, arises with new forces and greater light, to continue studying that divine lesson that had not concluded. Thus ripens through the ages the wheat that is your spirit.

I have revealed much to you about the spiritual life, but I tell you that it is not necessary for now that you know everything, but only what is essential for your arrival at the eternal abode. There he will tell you everything that is destined for your knowledge.

- 33. in order to reveal new teachings to you at this time, I opened the era of light and of the spirit, communicating through the understandings of rude and ignorant, but simple men; tomorrow, when you have understood and practiced my first lessons, you will have the spirit-to-Spirit communication that is the highest ideal to which you can aspire; but for that form of communication to spread among men, time will pass, and for it to be perfected, you do not know how many eras will pass.
- 34. At all times I have sought the way to speak to you, to make myself heard and understood, but you have not always been willing or prepared to hear the divine voice. Faced with your materialism, I have had to humanize myself to be felt, to make my communication reach you through the human spokesman, as you have seen that I have done in this time; but I have announced to you that in 1950 this form of communication will end.
- 35. People: do not forget that on this day your Father has told you, that he has always looked for a way to communicate with you; in order for you to recognize that tomorrow, when you no longer receive my word through the pedestal, you will have entered a new stage in which you will begin to glimpse the true communication between your spirit and the Divine Spirit.
- 36. At this time, the spirits who feel the presence of the Holy Spirit rejoice, in that light that illuminates the understandings and fills hearts with joy. Those who have not prepared their sensibilities to receive me are those who thirst and lack peace. It is then that I say to those who receive divine inspiration, to call their brothers and awaken them with the good news of my spiritual arrival.
- 37. This life is a continuous test for man, from the moment he is born until he ceases to exist.
- 38. Human life is for the spirit the crucible where it is purified and the anvil where it is forged. It is essential that man have faith in his spirit, faith in his Creator and love for his destiny, in order to be able to patiently carry his cross to the top of his Calvary.
- 39. Without faith in eternal life, man falls into despair, in the midst of trials, without high ideals, he sinks into materialism, and without the strength to endure disappointment, he loses himself in despondency or vice.
- 40. Humanity knows all this from its own experience, because it has been necessary for it to know the painful side of life and darkness, so that it can distinguish the light when it reaches its pupils, that is why I have told you on this day, that there is joy in the spirits who have opened their eyes to contemplate the divine light of wisdom and love.

- 41. Truly I tell you, many will flee from my Doctrine for fear of spiritualizing them, but it will not be reason or the spirit that speaks in them, but the low passions of matter
- 42. A spirit, when he lives attached to the truth, flees from materialism as one who moves away from an infected environment. The high spirit finds his happiness only in the moral, where there is peace, where love dwells.
- 43. My light that is vibrating in all men, is an implacable but sweet voice, that speaks incessantly to all hearts.
- 44. Do not be afraid for those who apparently persist in not listening to me, because at a certain moment, they may be the most fervent, the most firm in their conversion and in their faith. Don't you remember Paul's conversion?
- 45. There is no hurry in my steps, I know that in the midst of eternity my children will sometime look for me with a longing for salvation; haste should only exist in men, because the more they delay their regeneration, the more they prolong their atonement.
- 46. The light of this Third Time has filled your heart with the most lively joy, hope in the peace of the world is reborn in you. Every day you are more engaged in the works of your Lord, in an increasing longing to work in this Work of spirituality. Verily I say to you, all the time that you occupy in my Work, I will reward you; but do not abandon your duties on earth to practice the spiritual, until you are sure that I have commanded you, then you will have to leave not only your work, but even yours, to go on the roads of different regions to bring the good news to your brothers.
- 47. Among this people, there will arise those who will give themselves to my service, they are preparing not to falter tomorrow in the trials. Not all the people will know how to prepare for the fight, because you already see that many, hearing my living word, have not been moved, nor is their heart willing to obey.
- 48. If you could look at the spiritual world that watches over you, how it suffers before the hardness and disobedience of the people's hearts; if you could hear its spiritual soil! Why do you not reciprocate that infallible comfort that these beings give you? Have you not found in it your sweet and compassionate brother, your faithful and disinterested friend?
- 49. Think that very soon you will be in spirit and that what you have sown on this earth will be what you will reap. The passage from this life to the next does not cease to be a severe and strict judgment for the spirit. No one escapes that judgment, even if he considers himself the most worthy of my servants.

- 50. My will is that from the moment you enter that infinite abode, you will stop experiencing the anxieties of the Earth and begin to feel the sweetness and joy of having climbed one step further on the path.
- 51. Do not leave anything pending in the world, love humanity as your own family; pray for men, no matter how distant they may be from you, as you pray when one of your own is missing, absent and suffering; love the child and in doing so, think of all those who hurry in that hour the cup of bitterness; leave with your life, a trail of light along your passage through the vast sea that you are crossing. Do not sleep while my light vibrates in your consciences, look that those who watch are the ones who receive my inspiration to then deliver my message to their brothers. Stay away from everything superfluous and bad, so that at all times you may be worthy to possess my grace.
- 52. Know how to receive into your bosom the spirit who comes to Earth to incarnate in the child, as well as know how to accompany with your prayer the one who breaks away from his body and says goodbye to you; lead him with your prayer, to the threshold of the Beyond. Love and serve your fellow human beings at all times and in whatever trance they go through.
- 53. Live always alert, so that you can forgive from the heart those who offended you; meditate in advance, that whoever causes offense to his brother, it is because he lacks light, and I tell you that forgiveness is the only thing that can make light in those hearts. Resentment or revenge, increase the darkness and attract pain.
- 54. Be prudent and strong in trials, so that you may leave that seed in the hearts of your children and be remembered with affection and gratitude as you remember the patriarchs of the Early times, those who left you their inheritance of faith, of strength; like Abraham, whom a whole people recognized and loved as a father.
- 55. Today are the counsels that I have given you, but they are heavenly counsels, because I take pleasure in speaking to you as a Father, feeling in my Spirit your love as children.
- 56. People: At that time John, also called the Baptist, baptized with water those who believed in his prophecy. That act was a symbol of the purification from original sin. He told the multitudes who came as far as the Jordan to listen to the words of the procurator. behold, I baptize you with water, but the One is coming who will baptize you with the fire of the Holy Spirit.
- 57. From that divine fire all the spirits were born, they sprouted clean and pure, but if on their way they have become stained with the sin that disobedience brought with it, the fire of my Spirit comes again to pour out on them to destroy their sin, erase their stains and return them to their original purity.

- 58. If that spiritual baptism, instead of being understood as the purification that man attains through an act of true repentance before his Creator, you turn it into a rite and confine yourself with the symbolism of an act, verily, I tell you, your spirit will attain nothing.
- 59. Those who do this still live in the time of the Baptist and it is as if they had not believed in his prophecies or in his words that spoke of spiritual baptism, of the divine fire with which God purifies and eternalizes his children in the light.
- 60. John called men in their adult age, to pour out on them those waters symbol of purification. They came to him when they were already aware of their actions and could already have the firm will to persevere on the path of goodness, righteousness and justice. See how humanity has preferred to practice the symbolic act of purification by means of water, instead of true regeneration through repentance and the firm purpose of amendment that are born of love for God. The ceremony does not imply any effort, on the other hand, purifying the heart and striving to remain in purity, it does mean for man effort, vigil and even sacrifice, that is why men have preferred to cover their sins with appearance, concretizing themselves to the fulfillment of ceremonies, acts and rites that in no way affect their moral or spiritual condition, if conscience does not intervene in them.
- 61. Disciples: That is the reason why I do not want there to be rites among you, so that by fulfilling them, you will not forget what truly reaches the spirit.
- 62. Original sin does not come from the union of man and woman: I, the Creator, established that union by telling both of you to "Grow and multiply" That was the first law. The sin has been in the abuse they have made of the gift of free will.
- 63. Prepare yourselves to continue receiving into your bosom the children that I entrust to you. Have full knowledge of your mission and your responsibility, you will find that light in my Doctrine.
- 64. Know that the spirit, when he incarnates, brings with him all his gifts, that his destiny is already written and that therefore, he has nothing to receive in the world. He brings a message or a restitution. Sometimes he comes to gather a seed and sometimes to settle a debt; but he always comes to receive in this life, a lesson of love that his Father gives him.
- 65. Those of you who are leading your children through this life, make them, past the age of innocence, penetrate the path of my Law, awaken their feelings, reveal to them their gifts and always lead them to the good, and in truth I tell you, whoever you brought to Me in this way, will be bathed in the light that springs from that divine fire, which is my love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 100

- 1. When I come to you as a judge, you listen again to that voice of Jehovah that made your body and spirit tremble at the First Time. Then, men covered their ears pretending not to listen to the omnipotent voice of their Father; today I say to this people: do not cover your ears, do not close your heart to me, look at how my infinite grace extends throughout the universe. Fear not, I only want the offering of your love.
- 2. He who has failed has offended me, have you failed? If so, recognize that I have also come down as a Father and as a Teacher, to forgive you and teach you again the way of salvation.
- 3. My judgment is one of love, not revenge. If I come to touch men with my justice, it is because I want to save them; if I come to take away their scepter from kings, it is because I want them humble; if I come to reclaim those who lead humanity, it is because I have seen that it is not love, peace or justice that they have sown in the hearts of their peoples. I only see that the fields have been sown with death, desolation, unrest and misery,
- 4. The dead, from their silence, cry out for justice, and those who are hungry for body and spirit, are full of hatred in their heart, to overflow it when the moment comes.
- 5. Humanity: I seek your reconciliation. You do not live in my Law; your harmony with your God and with everything created is broken. You do not love each other among brothers, and that is the secret of happiness that Jesus revealed to you. And if you have lost the harmony between one and the other, do you think you can preserve it with the elements of Creation?
- 6. The hand of man has unleashed justice on himself; a whirlwind is stirring in his brain, in his heart. a storm rages and all this manifests itself also in Nature, its elements are unleashed, the seasons become inclement, pests appear and multiply. It is that your sins grow producing diseases and foolish and reckless science does not recognize the order of what is arranged by the Creator.
- 7. If I only told you, you would not believe it, it is necessary that you feel the result of your works so that you will be disappointed; precisely you are now at that moment of your life, in which you are going to see the result of everything that you have been sowing.
- 8. You, who have heard this word, ask me in your heart why I do not stop this disaster that men with their science have been preparing, to which I answer you: it is necessary for man to hurry the chalice he has filled; it has been a long time that the nations with their differences of races and their ambitions, have been preparing the fight to destroy themselves, it is only my charity that has stopped him, but that proof of divine mercy humanity has not wanted to see or understand.

- 9. I am only going to leave him for a moment and that moment of justice will be enough for him to remember the love of his Creator, because no one can exist without my Law or without my Peace.
- 10. People, who have had my presence as a judge, decide if my justice resembles yours, ask yourselves if I am worthy to be feared or to be loved.
- 11. Behold how the blessed seed of this Doctrine has spread, in fulfillment of my word. From the big cities he has come down to the humble regions crossing roads and bridging distances. It will not die, it may cease to exist in a heart that dies to faith, but by then, it will already be sown in other hearts. My word will leave this earth to go to other regions looking for hearts where to germinate, no one will be able to prevent the spreading of this Doctrine.
- 12. Even now the wheat is mixed with the human seed, with all its imperfections, because you have not realized the essence of my Doctrine; but when you open the eyes of the spirit and your senses awaken to the truth, you will contemplate the divine purity of this revelation and then embrace it with all the love and zeal of your heart. you will carry it clean and pure, to make it known to humanity, divided and far from the path of my Law.
- 13. If you think that my word only speaks to those present, you are mistaken, my word is for everyone who receives it, whether today, tomorrow or in a long time, the same will be that he receives it through a spokesman, by a witness or through a writing.
- 14. To the present and to the future, your Father says: If you want to be sowers of truth, cultivators of the spiritual, companions of peace, recognize the perfection of my seed and cleanse your Heart. I will be raising one by one in the fight pointing out roads and cleaning counties.
- 15. Apparently it will be material needs that will take you to other places, but the truth will be that it was your mission that raised you up to show you the extension of uncultivated or half-cultivated lands, so that in them you may deposit the blessed seed that my Spirit has given you in this Third Time.
- 16. Pray for all the farmers, brothers. all of you, unite yourselves in a prayer of equality and fraternity; watch over the congregations, whether they are large or small, near or distant.
- 17. Let the sap of the tree of life flow through your being, so that your fruits may also be of life.
- 18. My teaching is profound, disciples, but I have put at your disposal the means for you to come to understand it. Receive the beings from the Beyond that I have sent you with a message of light to help you move from the spiritual to the divine. Listen to them, advising you to

remove all materiality from your heart, so that you can transport yourselves to the divine. Who better to talk to you about spirituality than them? When they mention the spiritual mansion, they speak to you with knowledge, because from there they come to you.

- 19. These beings passed through the crucible of purification; their struggle, their repentance for past faults, their experience and spiritual elevation, have been the merits that I have found in them to send them to manifest among my people.
- 20. They are clean and can speak of cleanliness to the world; they love me and they love you, therefore, they have the right to speak of love, they are saturated with health and for that reason they can impart health to the sick.
- 21. I have sent them as an example for humanity; imitate them, making yourselves worthy to speak of love, of regeneration, of peace, of spirituality. If you do so, truly I tell you, there will be no hypocrite Pharisees among my people, of those who took great care of material appearance and hid rot and mire in the heart.
- 22. Those who receive the vibration of these beings in their minds and those who listen to their messages, must let them manifest themselves in fullness so that their memory is imperishable in the heart of the multitude and their seed is immortal in the heart of humanity, look that their communication with this people will end in 1950.
- 23. The inspiration of that upper world will continue to guide and inspire. to the disciples of the Lord, although I warn you that of time. in time, your communication will become more subtle and higher as your spirituality becomes greater.
- 24. This path is to go through it without stopping, although I must also tell you that it must be crossed step by step, and not in a dizzying race.
- 25. Do not sink into routine, understand when the time has come to take one more step on the path. Do not get ahead of yourself in giving it, but do not delay in doing it either.
- 26. The way not to stop is to stick to my word, turning away from every external act with which you would like to replace the true fulfillment of my teaching.
- 27. You also have me as a Teacher, as a Father, as a Doctor. Open your hearts, O multitudes, who come with your burden of sorrows. Close your eyes for a moment to the mundane and you will feel the presence of the spiritual. The fatigued walker will perceive the shadow of an invisible tree that covers and comforts him. The heart in need of affection will feel that it has penetrated into the divine home where the voice of the Father is heard, as if it were a concert. The sick person will have the feeling that a sweet and merciful hand has passed over his wound filling it with balm and soothing his pain.

- 28. Learn to draw near to Me, learn to ask Me, to receive and to wait; then you will see how the wonders become evident in your life.
- 29. This is a time when man will put his part of spirituality and faith so that the new miracles will be performed. The world would like to see again the works that Jesus did before men, to which I say to you, that you should not insist on continuing to live an era that has already passed. You have entered a new time, and in it I will give you lessons that have not yet been revealed to you and I will repeat my works, but now in a more spiritual way.,
- 30. You must be watching, disciples, because I will not only speak to you through this channel, I will also seek to communicate with your spirit in the moments when your body sleeps, I will teach you to penetrate with preparation into that rest and for your spirit to detach itself so that it rises to the regions of light, from where it will take the prophecy to illuminate its path, transmitting its message to the understanding.
- 31. The disciple who knows how to receive his Master the instant he seeks him has no stumbling block on the path, nor does he consider himself weak or alone in the struggle.
- 32. Come to understand what is the spirituality that I want from you, so that you will not be confused in a fanatical mysticism, which instead of making it easier for your spirit to understand the divine lessons, puts new darkness before them.
- 33. Prepare yourselves, disciples, let your spirit begin to contemplate the life that awaits it, that world that holds in its arcana infinite greatness for the children of my Divinity.
- 34. Do not delay the hour when your spirit will have that joy.
- 35. My people grows, multiplies, not only on Earth but also in the spiritual valley. Among those spiritual multitudes are those who had blood ties with you, whether they were your parents, brothers or children.
- 36. Do not be surprised if I tell you that my people are so numerous, that the Earth could not shelter them and that they must be much larger still. When I have already gathered him and not a single one of my children is missing, the infinite will be given his abode, that valley of light and grace that never ends.
- 37. Here on Earth I only come to prepare you, to instruct you with my Doctrine, so that you may know how to approach that life. This humanity is only a portion of the people of God, it is necessary that everyone knows these explanations so that they can direct their life towards the ideal of perfection. This divine message, which is my word poured out from the lips of the human mouthpiece, I want it to reach all humanity. My word is the bell that is calling the

world, its essence will move the peoples, making them wake up to meditate on spirituality, on the destiny of the spirit after this life.

- 38. As long as religions remain immersed in their sleep and do not break their routine, there will be no awakening in the spirit, no knowledge of spiritual ideals; and therefore, there will be no peace among men, nor will charity appear; the light that resolves serious human conflicts will not be able to shine.
- 39. To you who listen to me, I have called you "my people", because I have entrusted my Doctrine to you, in order that you may invite men, not precisely to join you, because you still suffer from imperfections, but to truly penetrate the way of my Law, which is perfect.
- 40. There are many men far from you, scattered among the peoples of the Earth, hidden among the great multitudes, who are children of my people because they live in my Law and their ideal is to achieve spirituality by love for their fellow men, inspired by the Father. On the other hand, among these multitudes who come day after day to listen to my word, there are those who, despite having listened to me for years and years, I still cannot consider them as my people, because instead of love they practice ill will; instead of charity they demonstrate selfishness; instead of carrying an ideal of spiritual perfection, selfishness predominates in them and they follow everything that flatters their vanity.
- 41. I said to my disciples at that time, "I am coming to make you heirs of my Kingdom," but do not believe that because they were with their Master, they became worthy of that grace; remember that there was one who, having sat down many times to eat with his Lord and having lived with Him and listened to his word many times, was not worthy to receive that Heavenly Testament that the Master entrusted to his disciples the last time he was at the table with them.
- 42. The Kingdom of the Father is the inheritance of all the children, it is essential to achieve this grace through great merits of the spirit. I want you not to look at it as impossible, to reach the grace that brings you closer to Me.
- 43. Do not be sad when you hear in my word that you will reach the Promised Land with great efforts and hard work. Rejoice, because the one who directs his life towards that idea, does not suffer from disappointments or is disappointed. It will not happen with him as it happens to many who are going after the glory of the world, and who after a lot of struggle, do not get it, or those who reach it soon have the pain of seeing it vanish into nothingness.
- 44. Disciples my Doctrine teaches you that without taking a step away from your human duties and the noble ideals of this life, you always carry before you the desire to walk towards God making yourself worthy to achieve the reward that He has promised you.

- 45. The body is so united to the spirit that the spirit, when he knows that his body is suffering, feels as if evil were in him. Take my balm spirits, and anoint your body, over put it to pain, impart faith and hope.
- 46. You come with sadness to mourn your sorrows next to Me, and the Master is saying: that even when he has a lot of pain to heal among his children, he extends his charity and touches you, so that you feel the miracle of his caress and rise up healthy bearing witness, so that others may come to Him.
- 47. Those who know how to overcome the tribulations of life, never let them disturb their spirit; here they are, receiving my presence with great joy in their hearts as disciples; while he who has allowed himself to be overcome by trials, comes sad, defeated; instead of raising a spiritual hymn to Me, he shows me only his pain and his tears. I receive this painful offering, but I want you to turn it into an offering of faith, trust and peace.
- 48. Are you asking me if there is nothing I can do for you? Ah, my little ones, before you ask me, I have placed in your hands what you need! but busy in the struggle and walking without the light of faith, you do not know how to feel my presence, or see what I leave in your spirit, or contemplate the light of the new day that only awaits your awakening so that you can see it shine in fullness.
- 49. Ask those who have seen the miracle performed in their life, ask those who come with the joy reflected on their face, they with their testimony will open a book for you, where you will read a story that will be an example and an encouragement for your faith.
- 50. How can you think that I love the one who suffers the most less? How can you take your pain as a sign that I don't love you? If you knew that it was precisely for your sake that I have come, have I not told you that the righteous are safe and that the healthy do not need a doctor? If you feel sick and in your examination in the light of your conscience you judge yourselves sinners, be sure that it is you whom I have come to seek.
- 51. If you believe that God has ever wept, it will certainly not have been for those who are enjoying His glory, but for those who are lost or crying.
- 52. This is the perfect way, because in my word is the light that leads to perfection.
- 53. My Spirit penetrates into his true temple which is your heart. From there you have called me and asked me to come and give you my word and here you have me.
- 54. You believe in Me and you pronounce my name with faith. Whoever keeps my teachings and puts them into practice, he will be saved.

- 55. Your spirit will not be able to die in the darkness of confusion, because the blood shed from the cross on Calvary encouraged your spirit to set out on the path of its evolution, following in the footsteps of its Master. I bought you at the price of my blood, at the price of love. You have been prepared ever since to rise from the dead.
- 56. By listening to me in this way, you intimately confess yourselves sinners before Me, and when you feel that your spirit calms down because you have heard the claim of conscience, you penetrate into a communion of love with my Divinity.
- 57. This love that approaches you is the door of the Kingdom of Heaven that opens before your spirit as an eternal invitation.
- 58. Who of my children has become weak in his faith and is lost on the way, that I do not approach him to give him life? Who of those who suffer in silence has not been heard by Me? Who who has been orphaned on earth has not felt in his life the presence and consolation of Mary who comforts him? Who, when he is dying, has not heard in his conscience the same voice that said to Lazarus, "Get up and walk"? I am Christ, the consolation and the light of the world. I follow you in your faith or in your doubt, because I know that even the one who denies me the most will at last be with me, overwhelmed by the weight of his works.
- 59. Come to Me, all you who are burdened with sorrows, and with my word, I will give you purity. When you stop listening to me you will still feel my sweet company.
- 60. Receive my light so that it may illuminate the path of your existence and at the hour of death you will be freed from confusion; and in an instant, when you pass the thresholds of the Beyond, you will know who you are, who you have been and who you will be.

HEAR MY PARABLE:

- 61. "There was a king surrounded by his subjects celebrating a victory over a rebellious people, who became a vassal.
- 62. The King and his people were singing victory. The King thus spoke to his people: "The strength of my arm has overcome and has made my kingdom grow, but I will love those who are defeated as I love you, I will give them lands in my domains to cultivate the vine and just as I love them, I want you to love them."
- 63. Time passed, and from among that people conquered by the love and justice of that King arose a man rebellious to his Lord, whom he tried to kill in his sleep, only wounding him.
- 64. Faced with his crime, that man fled full of fear to hide in the darkest jungles, while the King mourned the ingratitude and lack of his subject because his heart loved him very much.

65. The man, in his flight, fell prisoner of a people enemy of the king, and when he was accused of being a subject of the one whom they did not recognize, he was afraid, loudly told them that he was a fugitive, because he had just killed the King, but he was not believed and sentenced to die at the stake after tormenting him. When the bleeding man was about to be thrown into the fire, the King managed to pass by with his subjects, who were looking for the rebel, and seeing what was happening there, that gentleman raised his arm, telling the executioners. What are you doing, rebellious people? And at the majestic imperious voice of the King, the rebels fell prostrate before Him.

66. The subject irigrato, who continued to be tied up by the fire waiting only for the fulfillment of his sentence, was absorbed and surprised to see that the king had not died and that he was approaching step by step towards him to untie him. She took him away from the fire and healed his wounds; then she brought wine to his hands, dressed him in a white and new garment and after placing a kiss on his forehead, she told him. "My subject, why have you left my side? Why did you hurt me? Do not answer me in words, I just want you to know that I love you, and I tell you right now: Come and follow me. That people who witnessed these scenes of charity, marveling and converted, exclaimed: "Hosanna, hosanna, declaring himself an obedient subject of that king. That people only received benefits from their Lord and the subject who one day rebelled, surprised by so much love of his king, made the purpose of paying those tests of affection without limit, loving and venerating forever his Lord, surrendered to his works so perfect.

- 67. Behold, people, my word is very clear. Men fight against me and lose their friendship for me.
- 68. What harm have I done to men? What harm does my Doctrine and my Law cause them?
- 69. know that as many times as you offend me, you will be forgiven the same, but then you will be obliged to forgive your enemies as many times they offend you.
- 70. I love you, and if you take one step away from Me, I will take the same step to bring me closer to you. If you close the doors of your temple to me, I will knock on them until you open to enter it.
- 71. If you believe that you are already redeemed because I was on the cross, also understand that you will have to make yourselves worthy of that ransom and follow that example.
- 72. Before Me are those who have sinned and today are blessed, those who blasphemed and today receive sweetness on their lips; the adulteresses who had no peace in their conscience, have been forgiven so that they do not sin again, because I am the resurrection and the life.

- 73. If you are the disciples and heirs of the Word, never blaspheme, see that I have given you a sweet language to express every idea, every inspiration and every feeling.
- 74. Here is my word, for the clumsy and for the knowledgeable.
- 75. Be the good people, be like a clean mirror so that everyone may believe that I am with you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 101

- 1. If the sheep do not call the shepherd, he seeks them out to lead them to the pasture.
- 2. Disciples: I come to prepare you so that after my departure you will rise from region to region giving the good news that the Master was among men. By that time, the brains of my spokespersons will have closed to this communication, my divine ray and my spiritual children will no longer manifest themselves in this form. Everything will change after 1950, but if those who were pedestals and faculties persevere in their preparation and elevation, they will be the ones who first reach spirit-to-Spirit communication to teach it to the multitudes.
- 3. The lips of my disciples will be prepared to give comfort to those in need and their home will be ready to receive those who come in search of peace.
- 4. Of my farmers, not all will leave to make my known, some will remain waiting for their brothers, while others will go to look for them in villages, counties and nations.
- 5. The spiritual beings who have guarded you will be close to you and will give you inspiration, strength and faith on your way.
- 6. For now listen to Me, learn from Me, practice and pray for this world that perishes and bleeds. If you expect that only the Father will be revealed in the world, you are in error, you have to bear much of the weight of this cross.
- 7. May your sorrows not make you forget those who live in continuous despair and anguish. Great are your afflictions and difficulties in daily life, but you cannot compare them with those that burden some of your brothers.
- 8. It is good that I find some hearts deaf to my call for now, far away from Me, occupied in their ambitions and hatreds; but why are there moments when I also find you deaf to my inspirations and you show yourselves negligent in the spiritual path that I have traced for you? Do not pretend that it is the hardness of your matter and the accumulation of your needs and concerns that keep you away from Me.
- 9. I am everywhere, at every step you can find the opportunity to put our teachings into practice, because there will always be time and opportunity for the spirit to fulfill his mission, even in material works.
- 10. Meditate five minutes each day on your works, judge yourself and form the purpose of improving yourself more and more.
- 11. Prayer is a bulwark, a fortress and a shield of the spirit, always take refuge in it and you will not be weak.

- 12. I have come to speak to you with a simple and understandable verb to all, I have not come to surprise you with flowery language or incomprehensible philosophies, or to speak to you in strange languages. The greatness of my word is in its simplicity, seek it and analyze it.
- 13. Confess yourselves spiritually with me, knowing that I discover what you keep most deeply; let true repentance be born in your heart and strive to reach Me more and more cleanly.
- 14. Learn all this and on your way you will be recognized as my disciples. There will be those who, when contemplating your healing gift, want to buy your secret, some in good faith, others for profit; but to them you will say that the secret to healing the pain of the brother is charity, and that gift everyone possesses.
- 15. You have gifts with which you will be able to surprise the world. Through the gift of clairvoyance, you will be prophesying, anticipating the predictions of science itself.
- 16. Through my farmers, even the most humble ones, I am doing wonders. It is the time when the clumsy and the rude thank me because I have put my charity in them to make them my servants, because in a man of rude understanding there can be hidden a high spirit that only I discover.
- 17. I have seen many sighing and sobbing on the edge of the precipice, because their spirit has been reluctant and indomitable; and their spirit, which struggles to destroy the errors of the flesh, has risen in prayer to tell me: "Lord, if you do not come to my aid, I perish" And the Master has approached to subdue with a word or with a test that rebellious matter, and to give the spirit power to overcome human passions and weaknesses.
- 18. These are the ones who, being poor in spirit and humble on Earth, today have clothed themselves with strength and their lips have been unleashed speaking of profound teachings and with love they are healing diseases that for others had been impossible to cure.
- 19. Would you know how to answer my questions about my previous lesson, disciples?
- 20. The book remains open there, on the same page that I showed you last time, but it is necessary to move on, without stopping; therefore, I make my word to be kept in your conscience so that it comes to you when you need it.
- 21. I am the book of life, I will make each one of you a little book of knowledge, for this I am writing my teachings in your heart. Tomorrow, this teaching will reach all peoples and homes, but from now on you can say that you had the privilege of listening to me through this communication.

- 22. I called those who thought they were disinherited, those who seemed to be left over among humanity, those who suffered humiliations, even from their own, and I deposited in their hands this book of love.
- 23. You have seen the dawn of a new era begin and therefore you cannot say that you have already seen everything, because I am carefully preparing you, for tomorrow, when you see this teaching shine, do not be confused or blinded by its light. From disciples you will become soldiers defenders of the truth, for which I am revealing to you what are the weapons with which you will have to fight; but if you have forgotten it, it is not for nothing that I remind you that the weapons with which you will be invincible are: prayer, charity, forgiveness, sincerity, gentleness, zeal for the just and the good and love.
- 24. You came to dwell on Earth, and when your disappointments and hardships made you ask the Arcanum what your destiny really is, you immediately had a divine answer, when you were called to listen to my word, which at the same time is caress and balm, it is also Law.
- 25. Listening to me speak as a Father. As a Teacher and as God, you will orient your life knowing that the end for which you were created and sent into the world is to reach Me.
- 26. Who but Me would have revealed to you your destiny and revealed to you your gifts?
- 27. John, my disciple, saw in his ecstasy this time, the development of your gifts; but he only saw them, it was necessary that the Divine Lamb came among you to untie the Sixth Seal of that book of eternal wisdom and perfect justice so that you could understand it.
- 28. The path that is ours to you today is illuminated with the light of truth, so that you may come to Me. On this path you will find many trials, you will have many reasons to study my Law, to know your destiny and to devote yourselves to its fulfillment.
- 29. Every day brings its trials and I look at how you receive them and the fruit that you present to me. Many of these trials are small and with them you could start a life of amendment and improvement; but without analyzing them you discard them, and if you do this, how can you prepare for greater trials? The judgment that I make of your works is not rigorous, it is the judgment of a loving Father who loves you, who advises you to always go forward in the exercise of my Law, always showing your peace and spiritual strength; but I seek and love all my children, I do not ignore the one who commits a crime, but I forgive him and offer him an opportunity to make amends and return to the way. Among those who follow me, there are those who have not been able to get rid of their sins, but others who, fervently when they think they have conquered the triumph, when touched in their self-love or in their pride, forget me in praise and give rise to their evil inclinations to manifest themselves. Who can hide from Me, who knows your thoughts and the origin of your being?

- 30. As long as man cannot penetrate his brother's heart to defend his cause, I take it, just or unjust, I defend you and I love you.
- 31. Hear my words, so that you will not stumble, nor bring a cup of bitterness to your lips. Why don't you want to understand your destiny of love, your great mission? Why do you not imitate my works, feeling that you are capable of doing what I ask of you, if you are the bearer of my Being and therefore endowed with great attributes?
- 32. I do not want you to feel hurt when you receive my word, but rather, I want to revive you with it. If I have ever said to you, "Your will is mine," think that when you submit to my laws, you are doing my will. I approve of your good purposes and determinations, and you have felt my peace and my blessing descend to your heart, when you fulfill your duty to love.
- 33. Be busy doing good, pray fervently and love your fellow men, let your spirit grow and feel strong and great in the fulfillment of its mission.
- 34. It has pleased me that you are poor at this time, but I will not leave you without your daily bread. If I withhold anything from you, instead I give you the bread of the spirit, the bread of eternal life and I appoint you benefactors of humanity.
- 35. The testing times announced by Me, through Damíana Oviedo, have arrived. Nations are bickering in their wars and famine and plague are looming over humanity. The elements of nature are unleashed. I said through the first spokesman: "The times will change and when you see that human science gives great signs of progress, you must do penance and learn from Me, to bring a message of peace to humanity."
- 36. You are all enlightened and even in the most remote corner of the Earth where there is a disciple of mine, my Spirit will be there pouring light and strength, solving problems and smoothing obstacles. You who have been appointed by Me at this time, intercede for those who have not come to know this revelation that I am making to you.
- 37. Rest in this moment, in which I bless you and give you my peace! Because you have to fulfill your restitution, for that I have granted you the grace to reincarnate. My love gives you this opportunity, so that you can reach Me, how should I want you to arrive in my presence, with pain in your spirit? But you who listen to me, know that my word will not depart from your conscience; but how many there are to whom, having called them, they do not want to come! They are the ones who go after pleasure as the supreme ideal of their life. and they have by law nothing but the dictates of their free will. Not because they don't want to follow me, I abandon them, on the contrary, they are the ones I look for the most, because I know that they will be the ones who have to lift their eyes to Me, when the pain is very great in their heart.

- 38. In those moments of repentance I receive and forgive everyone; but while some manage to regenerate for their whole life, others, when they have regained peace or health, when they feel strong again, forget my proof of love and move away even more. They have not been able to take advantage of the opportunity that life has given them to return to the true path. Then I call you to the Afterlife, so that your spirit can meditate on itself, outside the influence of matter and everything that bound it to the world.
- 39. How many beings I call day after day! and they will purify themselves in the light of my divine justice before returning and those who cleanse themselves in this way will not be stained with the mud again, because they will come with the firm purpose of doing meritorious works, pleasant and worthy works before the Lord.
- 40. How many of you will have to return to Earth in search of the mission you left unfulfilled or in search of an opportunity to repair the mistakes made!
- 41. Think that many of you have had enough time to listen to Me and learn from Me, but that, finding yourselves in the last stages of your life, you will not have time to sow what you have accumulated with so much love in your spirit. Do not be afraid, I am life and I will make you live so that you sow in the hearts, that seed that you so long to cultivate.
- 42. Among the crowd that listens to me, there is no shortage, he who, believing that he knows a lot about the lessons of God, inwardly doubts this word and denies it; but what he will not be able to deny is that his heart has trembled and has beaten in an unknown way. He will try to forget certain words that I addressed to him and he will not be able to, and he will even lose a few hours of sleep listening to the echo of this humble and simple word. It is that his conscience will tell him that behind that word there was a light that discovered what was hidden in his heart and spoke to him about what only he knew.
- 43. Here is one more page of the Book of Life, written by my charity; I have come to speak to your spirit because in all times I have communicated with humanity. The way in which I now manifest myself is not new or strange; only to the one who has materialized it may seem strange or impossible, but for the one who expected me, it is the most natural and just thing to hear the voice of his Father in himself. Only the virgins who knew how to watch with their lamps lit heard the voice of the bridegroom when he arrived at midnight.
- 44. There have been beings whom I have had to call for the first, second. and the third time, some who, in addition to listening to me, had to search everything to ignite their faith, and there have been those who blasphemed my Work, but later, when I did the miracle on their way, they came repentant and afraid to confess that the speaker was the Word of God, the Divine Teacher. That is my best teaching, you have patience with your brothers, when teaching them doubt, never return blasphemy for blasphemy.

- 45. Blessed are those who try to hide from my eyes the pain that humanity causes them with its mockery and its hardness of heart. Blessed are those who do not complain and instead thank me, because despite their trials, my grace follows them everywhere.
- 46. What can you hide from my gaze that she will not discover? I will reward you, you will always see the iris of peace appear after the storms. Continue to treasure my Doctrine, put it into practice so that charity may be established in your heart.
- 47. Among you are those who yesterday took pleasure in evil, those who indulged in hatred and perversity, and instead felt horror at love, charity and humility. Now they are recreated with their transformation, with their regeneration. Your spirit is already taking power over your matter. Now you take pleasure in doing good, you experience pleasure in doing charity, and you feel satisfaction in being meek and humble; you begin to feel horror and aversion. There is not one who, having listened to me, has not modified his life in something. Who is he who, having received the balm of the Doctor of doctors on his body and spirit, has not felt true health pass through his being? How many miracles has my word alone done! I have given you everything to help you out of your lethargy, because at this time I have not come to immolate myself as a man, but to inspire you to do merits to deserve your salvation. There is an arcane about you that is an inheritance for your spirit, when will you possess everything that I have destined for you?
- 48. Today no one can know how much he has achieved.
- 49. How needy you feel at times! Some cry and without knowing why, the disease persists in them; others, being parents, wonder why if they have watched over their family and have cultivated it with love, they receive only fruits of misunderstanding and ingratitude. And the women who have gone after affection and support on Earth, also wonder why in life they have not been able to calm that feeling of tenderness. The brothers, carrying the same blood, feel distant, they do not love each other, nor do they understand each other. You ask yourselves the cause of all this, and you fail to understand why the good fails in your eyes. I tell you: when the good of some comes to find an echo in others and their hearts feel rejoiced by it; when the virtues or spiritual values have been duly esteemed, then hunger, thirst for justice, love and understanding, will depart from the heart of humanity.
- 50. I also tell you, that here on Earth, you do not know spiritually who you are, nor do you know who the spirit of your wife or husband, of your or children is. Only in this way have you been able to bear the weight of the many expiations (atonements or reparations) that form your cross. Carry this cross with love, do not try to know for now who or who you can be, take comfort in knowing that you are all brothers and sons of one Father, and that among brothers, there should be no enemies. Love one another and you will advance on the path of evolution.

- 51. Eden, long since closed its doors to humanity, disappeared and its fragrance rose to infinity. the Earth then became a valley of tears and spiritual restitution began, the field of struggle where the spirit is purified; but a paradise better than the one you lost is the one you will find, he awaits you with his doors open. Pray that you receive my strength and you can continue advancing on your path of spiritual evolution, but do it with the spirit, do not do it with learned prayers no matter how beautiful they are, if you do not feel them. Then love and forgive your brothers. You will see how much sweetness descends from the consciousness to the heart when you practice my teachings.
- 52. It has been a long time since I have been preparing you, because they will come to point out to you as disrupters of order and spiritual peace in the world, because they will slander you. My teaching comes to prepare those who tomorrow will be the patient, humble and meek teachers, those who with love answer all the questions of their brothers.
- 53. Each of my lessons is a volume where you can learn everything that your spirit needs to teach your brothers later. My teaching is preparing for you a new world, a new life from this Earth; but when I speak to you of this truth and you think of the war that the nations sustain, where there is only pain, anguish and misery, you judge this word impossible to realize, but, in truth I tell you, in addition to being a doctrine what I teach you, is also a prophecy.
- 54. If your science and sin caused you to lose the paradise of peace, purity and fraternity, spirituality will return to you that grace, which I will be better, esteemed than the high degree of evolution that you possess today than when you were in a state of innocence.
- 55. Humble and simple is my lesson, so that the children can understand it. Despite being communicating through sinful matters, my word is leaving as an imprint of love in the heart of the people. This form of communication is one more proof of humility that I have given to my children. At every step I teach you this virtue, because it is one of those that the spirit must practice. To some I have given a humble origin in the world so that they may imitate the Master in their lives, to others, they have been given a rich home, so that they may also imitate Jesus, who, being King, knew how to leave his throne to come to serve the poor, the sick and sinners.
- 56. So great is the merit of the one who knows how to descend from his position to serve his fellow men, whatever they may be, as of the one who rises from his humble and ignored life to the height of the righteous, by the way of love.
- 57. Ah, if only a humble heart could arise from among you that could serve as an example to others! because how many of those who wear an expression of humility on their face, are sowing the pride they carry hidden in their vain heart. I wanted that mask of hypocrisy to fall

from this people, so that humanity may recognize you by your humility, as a disciple of the Holy Spirit.

- 58. The life of your Master is an example for all humanity; but since the woman needed teaching about her mission as a mother, Mary was sent to her, representing the Divine Tenderness, who emerged as a woman among humanity to also give you her divine example of humility.
- 59. Every time you hear me extol virtue, you feel that sin and human imperfection appear before your eyes in all their fullness; then, you bow your neck with sorrow and there are those who tell me. "Lord, do you come with your purity and your holiness to humble us for our sins, you who are the one who is advising us humility?" I answer that heart that has not been able to understand my word, that it is only an atom of my light and of my holiness that I come to show before your eyes, so that you will not feel humiliated before Me, nor powerless to imitate me in virtue.
- 60. Do not confuse humility with the poverty of clothing; neither do you believe that it is humble who carries in himself an idea of inferiority, that is the cause that forces him to serve others and bow down before them. I tell you, true humility is in the one who, knowing how to value who someone is, and knowing that he has some knowledge, knows how to descend to others and likes to share with them what he has.
- 61. Humility is the light of the spirit and, on the contrary, the lack of it, is darkness in him; vanity is the fruit of ignorance. He who is great by knowledge and is worth by virtue, carries true modesty and spiritual humility.
- 62. What a pleasant emotion you feel when you see that a remarkable man among men, makes you a manifestation of affection, understanding, humility. That same feeling, you can take it to those who are or feel inferior to, you. Know how to descend, know how to reach out without feeling its superiority, know how to be understanding. I tell you, in these cases, not only the one who receives the proof of affection, help or comfort enjoys, but also the one who gives it, because he knows that above him, there is One who has given him proofs of love and humility and that this is his God and Lord.
- 63. Experience in your heart the joy of feeling loved by your Father, who has never come to humble you with his greatness, but to manifest it to you within his perfect humility, to make you great by leading you to live the true life in his Kingdom, which has no beginning and no end.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 102

- 1. Your prayer has reached to the heavens and as proof of this, you feel my peace at this moment. If on any occasion you come to feel that a sweet peace invades your heart, you will be able to say with certainty that your Creator has passed by you. If your heart beats hastily and an indefinable joy invades you, it is because your spirit has listened to the voice of its Lord.
- 2. Take up your cross, thinking that my presence is with you, to encourage you on your path of evolution.
- 3. Everyone can and should be one of those enlightened by the Lord, there is not a heart that does not carry within it the divine germ of love and virtue. Those who embrace my Doctrine to become my disciples, are those, who with true testimonies of love and charity present their Teacher in front of the crowd, as perfect love and infinite wisdom, that will be the way in which you should spread the good news on Earth through pure deeds, words and thoughts.
- 4. I want you at this time to achieve such sensitivity in the spiritual, that it is enough for a thought of mine to be reflected in your mind, so that you obey with true meekness.
- 5. Those times when the people demanded from their God an absolute materialization in order to believe in his word, in his existence or in his justice, have passed; those times when the people only shuddered at the terrible voice of their prophets or at the divine justice manifested through the elements unleashed, by plagues, epidemics and wars, you must leave them in the past, do not want them to last until your days. Your spirit has evolved and must struggle with matter to make it sensitive to the vibrations, inspirations and messages that come to you from the spiritual world.
- 6. In each age I have helped your spirit to penetrate deeper and deeper into the knowledge of the truth; make the hour approach when the last veil disappears and you can contemplate the splendor of your Father.
- 7. The one who, without telling anyone that he is my disciple, sows his way with kindness, will have to be questioned at every pass by his brothers, who asked him which is the shortest path to reach the Father.
- 8. Whoever claims to be my soldier, my servant or my disciple, will only arouse distrust, ridicule, contempt and judgments.
- 9. Jesus, after having done great and mighty works before his disciples, once asked Peter: And you, who do you think I am? To which the disciple, amazed and full of faith, replied, You are the Son of the living God. So I want you to go through the world, with that meekness that Jesus taught you and there will be no shortage of those who, seeing your works, will be convinced

that you are my disciples and that you are teaching your brothers my Doctrine. See that I am the good way, my word has testified to you about it. There is much that I have spoken to you and you cannot say that not a single one of my words has taught you anything outside my Law.

- 10. I found you like withered and withered plants under the rays of an inclement sun and I made you feel the caress of my word, which was in you like a heavenly dew. You have gone along a path full of thistles and you no longer wanted to walk in fear of hurting yourself, but after listening to my word, you lost the fear of living, distrust and mistrust fled from your heart and you resumed the journey full of hope and faith in your destiny, because every moment that passed, the word of the Father made resound in your spirit, which is a delicacy of eternal life, for everyone who knows how to take it.
- 11. People: At the same time that I am preparing you to penetrate the spiritual life, legions of men in the world are preparing to uproot from the hearts of their Hennans every seed of spiritual origin. I am giving you the necessary time to forge your faith and let the divine knowledge of what I have revealed to you develop in your heart. If you truly prepare yourselves, you will have nothing to fear from the world, neither his words, nor his books, nor his promises or his threats will succeed in dislodging from your heart the essence of my teaching and the promise of the Promised Land that I have offered, you will never exchange it for the most tempting promises in the world.
- 12. When that trial is upon you and your enemies are stalking your steps, you will remember that Christ is the one who speaks to you at those moments and reminds you when Jesus was tempted in the desert and how with his strength he subdued the world and the flesh. So I want you to be strong before any adversary, without forgetting that the most powerful of your enemies you carry in yourself, and that only the strength and the strength that comes to you from Me, will give you victory.
- 13. Your struggle will not be without a prize, it will be infinitely greater than what you could expect from Earth. Of that award, I will only anticipate a little here in this world that it will be the satisfaction of seeing the enemies of truth, converted to it.
- 14. Meditate deeply on my lessons, beloved disciples, and from these meditations will be born the strength that will help you not to faint in the struggle.
- 15. Cleanse your mind from all uncleanness if you want to understand my word. The Master comes to your mind to awaken it from that dream in which it lives and show it the shining light of the new dawn.
- 16. In my love for you, I make the divine human to put it within your reach; I transform my divine essence into a human word and I make that by this gift you listen to the teaching of your

Heavenly Father who comes to strengthen your body with his love and cleanse your spirit of its stains.

- 17. The Father of all beings speaks to you in this instant; the love that created you is felt in everyone who hears this word.
- 18. Before coming to listen to you through these spokespersons, a voice hidden within you was announcing my presence on your way; those who knew how to hear that voice in their hearts, when they later received the good news that a brother was bringing them saying: "Come, the Divine Master is speaking and waiting for you" confirmed that the presentiment they had, had not deceived them, that the warning of their heart was reality; and truly I tell you, these are the ones who have stayed with me, those who believed in my manifestation because they were already waiting for me.
- 19. When I stop speaking to you in the way you are looking at today, I will return to communicating with you directly from spirit to Spirit and then you will no longer doubt or ask. Is it really the Lord? Then you will have the certainty and the absolute faith that your spirit begins to communicate with its Creator.
- 20. Do not lose heart in your struggle to get closer to Me, judging your elevation weak. You are entering an era of spirituality and it will not be precisely you who will achieve perfection in your spiritual communication; others will come after and after those, others who will hear my voice, receive divine inspiration and know how to interpret my messages, in a way that for now you cannot imagine. Who can tell you that it will not be you yourselves who live in those times? But in these prophecies only I can penetrate and know who are those who will return and who will stay in the spiritual, so as not to return to Earth anymore.
- 21. Some of my disciples will lay the first stone; others will have to lay the last, in the most beautiful construction that man has raised to his Lord.
- 22. This work will be the fruit of spiritual harmony among all humanity. Today you feel very far from being able to produce that fruit, because you recognize that discord reigns among men; however, do not despair, the sickle is already approaching that will reap the tares that have divided humanity, so that after the test has passed, you will see justice, reason and fraternity shine again.
- 23. Today I open the divine book of my love before you, do the same with your heart, beloved disciples; but do not be afraid, because before I give you my lesson, I am going to stop to hear your concerns and to heal you of your ailments. My wish is that when you come to Me, there will be deep peace in your spirit. I know who of you will have to fight a lot and for this it is essential that you receive great strength from now on. The strength is given to you by my word

that is saturated with life and health. This word comes from the Divine Word who descends at this time into our spirit to realize the perfect communion between the Father and his children.

- 24. For some, my teaching will be unforgettable, because in their life it will be the star that will guide their steps, they will have arrived in time to follow me and testify to my revelations; others will move away from the path without apparently knowing who they listened to, or what was the truth that enclosed that word; then they will have to walk a little more, so that when they reach the fulfillment of their words, they will feel the inspiration that reminds them of what they heard one day and to which their heart, at that moment, did not attach importance. For now, everyone, listen to me, it doesn't matter if they walk away or deny me later. I am sowing in the spirit, there where only I can enter, because there is only one key and that I possess. When the time is right, the light will spring from the depths of our heart, which today I leave stored in the most recondite of your being.
- 25. Destroy the darkness of your life, ignorance, vice, everything that sickens your body; make light in your existence, and pour out the love of your spirit on the path of your brothers.
- 26. Men have called this century a time of enlightenment, and I tell you not to rely only on the light that emanates from science, but also on your spiritual gifts. Do not forget that not only man lives, but also from every word that comes from God.
- 27. Keep my word in your heart and when you use it, let it not be to fill you with vanity before those who are ignorant of this Doctrine. Do not want me to appear as the new enlightened ones, because none of your brothers lacks light. If you are not humble in giving up my inheritance, you will not be able to give any light.
- 28. I am bequeathing to humanity a new book, a new Testament: my word of the Third Time, the divine voice that spoke to man when the Sixth Seal was untied.
- 29. It will not be necessary for your names or your works to go down in history. My word will be in this book, as a vibrant and clear voice that speaks eternally to the human heart, and my people will leave posterity the mark of their passage along this path of spirituality.
- 30. Leave to those who come the memory of your good deeds as an example, hurry from today to erase all your stains, so that it will not be seen by your brothers.
- 31. The scriptures of the First Time collected the history of the people of Israel, preserving the name of their children, their successes and mistakes, their works of faith and their weaknesses, their splendor and their falls, so that this book spoke to each new generation of the evolution of that people in sacred worship. That book, the same kept the names of the patriarchs lovers of virtue and justice, models of strength in faith, that of the prophets, seers of the future, through whose mouths the Lord always spoke, when I saw his people on the verge of danger. He also

collected the names of the wicked, of the traitors, of the disobedient, because every case, every example, is a lesson and sometimes a symbol.

- 32. When I came in Jesus to dwell among men, only when it was necessary did I take the essence of those scriptures, the meaning of those works to give my lessons; the material and the superfluous I never extolled. Do you not remember that I mentioned the righteous Abel, that I will ponder the patience of Job, and I mentioned the wisdom and splendor of Solomon? Is it true that on many occasions I remembered Abraham and spoke of the prophets, and that referring to Moses I told you that I was not coming to erase the Law that he received, but to fulfill it?
- 33. If Christ was the Lamb of God who blots out the sins of the world, even in this I would have to extol only the good and erase the bad.
- 34. My life transformed the lives of men; my death opened the eyes blinded by the darkness of materialism to the light of truth and the worship of God took a great step towards perfection, because the love of the Master made men have a new conception of divine justice. As if a new God had appeared before that people, so my doctrine and my works made the world see the truth that they had not been able to contemplate before.
- 35. God, the unchangeable one, could not have changed in his essence towards his children; it was man; the one who, by rising towards his Creator by the scale of love and spirituality that Christ discovered, found the true essence of the Father. My apostles, too, when they were teaching the multitudes in courts, synagogues, or squares, and had to refer to past times, they sought only the examples that left true spiritual essence, omitting everything that was superfluous.
- 36. Now that I have come to you, with an extensive spiritual lesson, I have not let you all feel the need to search those books, since at every step, in every chair, I have been teaching you and remembering what it was, the examples that you should not forget, the lessons that eternal life has; but I say again, even now I have only talked to you about the spiritual. Do not think that I forbid you to read that book from the first times, because you are the Trinitarian people, no, know that I said: "Search the scriptures", and I add now: "Before reading, pray, so that when you search, you will find true light and not be confused as many have been confused, giving a false interpretation to what happened". Read, search, but you will find the analysis in my word of the third Time.
- 37. Why at this time should you bequeath to those to come your imperfections, your false cult of spirituality, your disobediences and your familiarity with sin? Do you think that your works make you worthy of history collecting your names?

- 38. When the time has come, I will enlighten you so that my people, witnesses of my manifestation and of my word, may form with my chairs the book that will reach all men, and that in it they may only find the divine essence of the Master, his eternal truth, his love and his revelation and never discover the materiality of the spokesman.
- 39. Those who have known how to be my disciples in this Work will know how to separate the chaff so that the wheat remains clean, because in order for my seed to germinate, it will have to be clean.
- 40. Today I am present before your spiritual mirda so that you may look at me through your virtues, with them I send you my divine warmth so that you may feel me in your heart. I want to separate you from everything superfluous, from everything bad; I come to entrust you with a garden where you can cultivate all the virtues. It is necessary to oppose sin, look how evil has flourished.
- 41. I see that your heart trembles with joy to hear me speak like this, because you feel the hope that regeneration will come to men. Listening to me, you feel the impulse to run in search of the lost, the sinner, the vicious, to speak to him with my truth.
- 42. At that time, when my disciples dispersed throughout the world to preach my teachings, they did not concretely repeat my words, but taught them also with their works, and when they said that they bore witness to the One who had died on a cross for the love of men, they said it in word and deed, dying sacrificed like their Teacher. I tell you that he who dies holding a truth, has to be believed. However, I am not here to ask you for sacrifice. I don't want you to die to prove my truth; I want you to live testifying with your life, my word that teaches you to love one another.
- 43. A new joy awaits you: that of serving your brothers, helping them to rebuild their lives, turning away from evil ways.
- 44. Do you see how your preparation is indispensable, in order to know how to wield the weapons of truth and make it victorious in the struggle?
- 45. There are many who, after hearing my divine word, have gone to bear witness to it; but when they have not confirmed with deeds what their lips have said, they have been denied and mocked; on the contrary, when that testimony has been accompanied by good deeds, it has kindled faith in some and left others meditating.
- 46. All my teaching aims to prepare you for that struggle of which I speak to you, strengthening your faith and enlightening your spirit so that your testimony may be great.

- 47. At every step I tell you, that humanity intuitively awaits the arrival of something unknown. This feeling is given to you by the light of the spirit, which burns like a lamp waiting for the fulfillment of my promise.
- 48. Don't you want to be the ones who bring the good news to those hearts? Yes? So listen and understand the Master's lesson, obey and love the Father and you will be worthy to serve your brothers.
- 49. If you seek the immortality of the spirit, do not fear the arrival of death that puts an end to human life, be prepared, it is under my mandate and that is why it is always timely and just, although many times the summons believe otherwise.
- 50. The serious thing is not that man dies, but that his spirit, when leaving matter, lacks light and cannot contemplate the truth. I do not want the death of the sinner, but his conversion, but when death becomes necessary, either to liberate a spirit or to stop the fall of a man to the abyss, my divine justice cuts the thread of that human existence.
- 51. When the crowd, scandalized by the lack of the adulterous woman, was only waiting for my judgment to put her to death, believing that this was the only way to exterminate the sin of that woman, I showed them that forgiveness and the word of love are life for the heart and are death for sin. The merit is in getting the sin to die and the creature to continue living, therefore it was not necessary for that woman to disappear, if not her sin.
- 52. If it were not so, in my aversion to sin I would have exterminated you and look that not only I do not take your life but I give you one body after another, so that you may come to learn this blessed lesson on Earth; a lesson that, because it was not understood by humanity, made the Word of God become man, to teach you with his birth, his works and his what is the true destiny of men in this world. That is the lesson that you have not lived, that you have not put into practice. What does she teach you? Humility, obedience to the divine will, renunciation of yourselves, for the love of others; consecration to an ideal of spiritual elevation. The one who comes to fulfill this mission on Earth will not have to return to it, if he has already left his good seed; in this he will imitate Christ who, after writing with his life a perfect example for humanity, did not return to the world as a man.
- 53. Learn to leave that body in the bosom of the earth, when the time comes, if you want to continue living for those you love and if you want them to feel you; if you do not want to sink into silence and emptiness and instead yearn to continue vibrating in your brothers understanding that this is what is truly called living. Know from now on that, just as your spirit renounced his spiritual abode to dwell on Earth, so he will have to renounce the vanities of the world, when he has returned to the spiritual valley.

54. If men had learned to meekly leave their body and all that they possessed on earth, their death would be placid; but as long as there is materiality and rebellion, pain will be the one that separates the spirit from the flesh, with anguish of both.

55. Study my lesson, disciples, and you will understand why I told you through Jesus, "My Kingdom is not of this world."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 103

- 1. Observe what happens when you leave what belongs to you on Earth to come to hear my word, or to go to alleviate some pain; when you return to your work or your home it seems to you as if someone had been there supplying you in your absence. And so it is indeed, disciples, because it is I who watches over what you leave in the moments of occupying yourself in the performance of your spiritual mission.
- 2. Take this as proof that when you leave this world to consecrate your existence to my service, I will remain watching over those you leave, whom I will cover with my mantle of peace filling with my presence the void that you left in them.
- 3. Understand that if I have been teaching you for a long time how to live in the world as children of God, now I am preparing you to penetrate into the spiritual life that awaits you after this one. Go through this existence fulfilling the mission that you have brought to it so that you can understand the meaning of the spiritual life you have penetrated into it.
- 4. Let there be no pretense from humanity that you are horrified by its sin; if you love me, you will not cease to love me in your fellow men. Now that dangers and threats are looming over men, it is when you must prove to me that you love them, that you feel their pain and that you are willing to fight for the salvation of all. Have you not seen how I have always come to your aid precisely at the moments of the greatest love for humanity?
- 5. Watch and pray, people, your mission is defined, therefore no one comes back to Me telling Me that he could do nothing that ignored the end for which he was sent. Your works must be of charity, of unification and of peace.
- 6. My new disciples, those who have listened to me at this time, have assumed the responsibility of extending my Doctrine, making their works the best testimony of the truth contained in this teaching.
- 7. Thus, by living according to this word, you will have fulfilled the mission for which you were sent into this world and your testimony will be taken as true.
- 8. In all times I have manifested myself in the people destined to spread knowledge and faith in my Divinity throughout the world. People of chosen spirits and not of a certain race, because it is the same that I find them incarnated in one nation, that in another, speaking one or the other language.
- 9. Why should he grace the body of man with finery that belongs only to the spirit? Why should the Lord be pleased with only one of the races that make up humanity?

- 10. At this time the spirit of the true Israel vibrates everywhere, they are the spirits who feel my presence, who await my coming, who trust in my righteousness.
- 11. When these words reach other places, many will mock; but I tell you, it would be better for them not to mock them, because the time will come when they will wake up from their lethargy and know that they are also children of the people of God.
- 12. These multitudes who listen to me today can fall into confusion if they do not study my word and if they do not shed their materialism. The same thing can happen to the Israelite people-from the earliest times, who heard the voice of the Lord, received the law and had prophets, so that they came to believe themselves the only beloved people of God. Serious error from which the great trials, howling, exile and captivity came to take him out.
- 13. It is necessary for you to know that my love could not distinguish you by races or creeds, and that if I speak of "My people" it is because from the earliest times I find myself preparing spirits whom I send to Earth to illuminate the path of humanity with their light.
- 14. They have been the eternal walkers who have lived in different nations and have gone through many trials. In this time they have found that human laws are unjust; that there is no truth in the affections and that there is no peace in the spirit of humanity.
- 15. All of you have come to a new incarnation and the pain you feel is so great that you ask me to put an end to your existence, but I ask you. Do you not know that you cannot cease to exist and that if you suffer on Earth today, when your spirit passes into the spiritual valley, it will continue to live under the same test until it settles its debts or learns its lesson? You are hurrying a very bitter chalice, because you are at the end of one stage and at the beginning of another. It is the time of harvest in which you are reaping the harvest of what you have sown through the last day. It is necessary that it be so so that when the lands are clean, I return to deposit in my sowers the seed of love, which, well cultivated, will give you the fruits of peace and redemption.
- 16. You were sick and weak to keep walking, you felt that you had no support, you were looking for a light that would guide you to safe harbor, and that was the moment when I arrived among you who were lost in the middle of the night, not knowing where you were going. I had heard your cry, and I sent Elijah to you, that he might be of his help, and announce to you my coming.
- 17. My presence shook you with joy and you are instantly comforted, O disciples, do not forget my lesson of this day. Today you have learned that everything you have reaped is the fruit of your deeds and that after purification you will feel free and clean of imperfections. You contemplate many signs that tell you of the great trials that are yet to come on your planet, and

despite listening to me you do not want to understand me yet and you have not prayed. Recognize that it is a time of penance and effort for you who know what is to come. You are on the threshold of a new era. And everything invites you to work. Behold the fertile lands, the virgin countryside, the pure and life-giving sun and the crystal clear waters. Everything is conducive for you to live, breathe and fulfill your spiritual mission. I speak to you in a figurative sense and thus I present the future to you so that you may study my words and understand my longing for a Father.

- 18. I do not want you to misinterpret my teaching and shut yourselves up in cloisters to pray abandoning humanity, work for it, take it out. from her ignorance and her materialism and ignite faith in her.
- 19. Live in grace, love justice, be merciful, do not encourage evil, on the contrary, stop it by exhorting your brothers to good and thus you will have prepared the way for the spirit so that he does not stumble. Do all this without it seeming to you that it has been a sacrifice for you.
- 20. The trials that you have to pass, because no one is exempt from them, bear them with patience, so you will be teaching your brothers perseverance in my Law.
- 21. Unite yourselves, do not be unknown to each other because you practice my Doctrine differently, if you have distanced yourselves for this cause, seek your brothers and love one another, as I love you.
- 22. Just as I prayed in the Garden of Olives, so that the spirit of humanity would not be lost, so pray for your brothers and sisters. I see what humanity still has to mourn to be purified, but my mercy sustains and strengthens it so that it does not fail on the way.
- 23. Disciples, in whom I have deposited the book of my word, strengthen yourselves from now on, so that you will not turn back when you knock on a door and they will not open it for you. Do not forget that I have told you to call in my name for the first, second and third time; and that when you find that your call has not succeeded in sweetening the attitude of your brothers, leave the cause to me and continue on your way, without carrying bitterness in your heart and less wishing that, the pain would be present in those who did not want to hear you. Put on kindness, because you do not know on what day or at what hour you will have to knock on the same door again or that they will come looking for you. Only love and patience will be able to move the hearts of rock and therefore you must always be prepared.
- 24. I tell you again that you should not act like judges in the acts of your brothers. When my disciples, my emissaries and envoys are ignored, I will make my voice heard in the conscience of those who rejected my calls. That voice will be that of the Judge, but you already know that my Father's love is always in the divine Judge; not so in you humans who many times, when

you become judges of your brothers, you cease to show yourself as their peers. You must remove all evil feelings from your heart, so that you can reach the spirit of humanity with love.

- 25. Do not love anyone who receives you and shows you faith more than anyone who does not accept your word. When you achieve this breakthrough, you will be able to say that you begin to understand me and to feel in your being a force that will give you courage to resist the greatest trials to which the world could subject you.
- 26. About this teaching that I am now giving you, I already offered you an example in the Second Half. Jesus was on the cross, the Redeemer was dying before those multitudes whom he had loved so much, each heart was a door to which He had knocked. Among the mob was the man who ruled multitudes, the prince of the church, the publican, the Pharisee, the rich, the poor, the wicked, and the simple-hearted. And while some knew who it was who was expiring at that hour, because they had seen his works and received his benefits, others, thirsty for innocent blood and eager for revenge, hastened the death of the one whom they mockingly called King of the Jews, not knowing that he was not only King of one people, but he was king of all the peoples of the Earth and of all the worlds of the Universe. Jesus, directing one of his last glances at those crowds, full of tenderness and piety, raised his supplication to the Father, saying: "My Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing".
- 27. That look, the same enveloped the one who wept for Him, that the one who enjoyed with his torment, because the love of the Master that was the love of the Father, was one for all.
- 28. I tell you, disciples in my Law of love, that if you cannot do perfect works like those I did in Jesus, at least strive in your life to get closer to them. It is enough for Me to contemplate a little goodwill for imitating me and a little love for your fellow men, so that I may help you and manifest my grace and my power in your path.
- 29. You will never be alone in the struggle. If I do not leave you alone when you are bowed down under the weight of your sins, do you think that I will abandon you when you are walking under the weight of the cross of this mission of love?
- 30. Understand me, disciples, so that you may imitate me; penetrate my works and my words, so that you may discover the essence of my Doctrine. I am only waiting for your preparation to indicate to you the moment when you should get up, because I, through you, will bring the light of salvation to men.
- 31. Yes, beloved disciples. I am the vine. Take the wine of my grace; tomorrow it will take you to fight. Get ready now that you are sitting at my table and when the hour rings you will have no hesitation or weakness. You will be my sowers and you will imitate in your faith the men who cultivate the earth, who sow the seed, putting all their trust, their conformity and hope in

God. Thus I say to you, you do not know from where the irrigation will come to your crops or the bread to your lips, but I assure you that you will lack nothing.

- 32. Do not forget that the triumph belongs to the persevering. Fulfill your mission on Earth and when you have concluded, you will be able to leave this world. and emigrate to the land that I have promised you, which is the spiritual abode that is destined for the children of the Lord. Put your hope in eternal life, but ignore the materialists who believe that my Doctrine, by always talking to you about the spiritual life, is an obstacle to the material progress of humanity.
- 33. Nor is it right who believes that one should always think about death and despise what this life offers you, because it is perishable: he has not been able to interpret my word; rather, he does not even know it.
- 34. The first law that came to man's understanding through consciousness was the one that told him: "Grow and multiply." But now I say to you that that law is not only concrete to the multiplication of the species, but to that of your gifts, virtues and knowledge,
- 35. I teach you to go through the world leaving a work of love for those who come after you, he who does this, has set his eyes on the eternal. If your existence on earth to carry out a great work seems brief to you, do not be afraid that death will cut short your work, because it will not be like that, because my charity is omnipotent and I have the means for you to carry it to its completion. I have given you part in the creative Work, in the work of evolution and in the work of perfection, and nothing can prevent you from reaching the end of your path.
- 36. Fulfill your mission in harmony with the Creator and with your fellow human beings, and in the end, when everything is completed, you will enjoy infinitely in the contemplation of the divine Work in which you worked with your Father. How great that joy will be in my Spirit and what an ineffable joy there will be in all my children.
- 37. I contemplate your thirst for love, your hunger for light and the great need you have for Me, and I, your Father having at my disposal all the means to make my voice reach you, I wanted to speak to you through human understandings, as a way accessible to you, to help you understand my spiritual messages.
- 38. Only my power has caused the sinner to become the spokesman of my Word, but whoever has questioned it has soon contemplated the transformation of the beings for whom I have given you my word. You have seen springing from a rude mind, thoughts of infinite knowledge; you have seen blooming on the lips of sinners, the divine word, full of light and tenderness. The spokespersons, tireless within this service and devoted to Me, have let my Spirit express this message to humanity.

- 39. I have received great multitudes, without distinguishing any of my children, among them there has been the same the one who loves me, the one who denies me, the same the one who believes in my presence within this form, the one who doubts, and I have received all of them with the same word of love and the same paternal caress.
- 40. In these multitudes I have received the whole human race. Speaking to this people, I have addressed my word to all men, because my message has been for those of this time and for those of the future. When men from other lands have come among these multitudes, I have received them with love, representing their peoples, and I have prepared them to be emissaries and prophets among those who belong to them by race and language, and I have taught them to pray and to watch over their peoples, making them guardians for times of trial and stalking.
- 41. My hope, which you must interpret as a divine command, is that you take my word to every heart where it is needed; that you do not forget that just as you came to my presence complaining of hunger and thirst, the whole of humanity is at this hour in a true agony of the spirit.
- 42. The day is approaching when men will understand the importance of the spirit, because many, believing, do not believe and others, seeing, do not see. But when they feel the truth, they will recognize that it would be childish, unjust and senseless to continue supporting a being who belongs to another life with the fruits of the world. Then you will look for the light in the religions and in their anxiety and anguish to find the truth, they will abolish the false of the doctrines and destroy everything superficial and external that they find in the various cults, until they discover the divine essence.
- 43. I want that when those times come you will find yourselves in full knowledge of what is happening and of the mission that you must carry out, that is why I tell you once again; listen, analyze and understand my word.
- 44. I am thirsty for your love, that is why I have come to you at this time, because it is not love that I have found among men, but sin and selfishness.
- 45. The people of this time have forgotten the examples and the works that Jesus left you as a testimony of his love.
- 46. You have not let that word be engraved in your heart, because if you had really kept it, you would have kept in mind my promise to return to you and you would have been watching and praying waiting for my arrival. But when I arrived, I caught you sleeping. Then I said, Blessed are those who come to my call without reservation, for I will make them of great wisdom. Some came in good faith, others hoped to be free of the body wrap to come to tell me: "Here I am, Lord, like the bird that leaves its prison I came before you to fulfill your will" But my will,

people, has been that from this world you affirmed your steps on the spiritual path, because I want that body that I have entrusted to you, ceases to be a chain or a prison for the spirit. The spirit was not created to be a slave to the flesh or to the world: he is free. However, spiritual ignorance and religious fanaticism have turned the spirit of man into a slave who, century after century, has dragged chains of darkness.

- 47. Now I have come to show you the way again, to sweeten your journey with the flavor of my word and to give to each one his cross of love so that, under its weight, he may climb the mountain and over. she consumes her work. No one who is my disciple will try to reach Me with his cross, because he will not be recognized as an apostle of my Doctrine.
- 48. There are many men who claim to comply with my teaching, others who think they love me but their love is false; because they do not practice my teaching and because they have never lived in my Law. I do not want you to be like them, but to come to truly feel love and charity. Do not boast of what I have given you or of what you do, even if you often feel that the heart bursts with joy in your chest, after having done a good deed or having made you worthy of a miracle.
- 49. My teaching is one of humility, it reveals in spiritual language the value or merit that each of your works must have in order for it to be taken into account by your Lord. Verily I tell you, your spirit, with the light he has attained, already knows when a work is worthy or not, to present to the Father. This is the teaching with which I will sustain your spirit at this time.
- 50. Of the wine that is in this chalice, I will pour drop by drop on your lips until the day of my death, but do not be sad, for just as you hear me, so my apostles heard me in the Second Time, when I said to them, "I will soon leave you and leave you in my place to teach your brothers." They had lived with me, they had suffered together with their Master, they had contemplated my works and heard my words, but they were not the only ones, because my life was public, and the humble, the poor and the meek in heart were witnesses of my word as well as sinners, Pharisees, scribes, publicans, governor, minister and centurion.
- 51. I spoke to each one and gave him my light according to his spiritual need.
- 52. Thus I have come to you at this time, speaking and manifesting myself before everyone and in broad daylight, so that everyone may take their rightful part in my Work and triumph with it. How beautiful will be the Reward that your spirit receives when it leaves the wrapper. Make yourselves worthy of this reward, but for this purpose depart from the darkness of ignorance, so that you may not become wandering spirits, aimless and without a goal.
- 53. Serve and love the humanity that is your sister, and that at this moment is being tested by my justice. Look how there is no heart that has not drunk the cup of bitterness. Sorrow is in all

men at this time, but through him I will be sought, and through him men will feel the regret of having offended me.

- 54. There are those who are waiting for the return of the Messiah, but in what way are they waiting for me? Until when will you stop ignoring that I am communicating with humanity again? Verily I tell you, my light has come to all nations through my messengers, who came to mankind as forerunners of my third manifestation.
- 55. Seven nations will be chosen, so that they may make world peace and true brotherhood exist among men, in them I will manifest Myself. Today I have found them engaged in fratricidal wars, given over to their dreams of greatness and their insatiable ambitions for power. From this nation I will send a messenger of goodwill to the great peoples of the world, to speak to them about peace, and when they have put an end to the war, the light of concord and peace will reach their spirit, but this light will not appear in the east or in the West, it will descend from my Spirit to the spirit of humanity.
- 56. Prepare yourselves, so that those appointed to fulfill this mission, can rise up after the nations at the propitious moment and when they have made my new word heard everywhere, he corpulent tree will send his branches, his shadow and fruit to all his children. Then you will redouble your struggle and your zeal so that my Doctrine will not suffer adulterations and so that from the tree that I have entrusted to you, ignorant and foolish men will not cut branches, intending to make strange trees with them.
- 57. My work must be made known with the purity and perfection with which I have revealed it to you; without rites or external forms.
- 58. When you contemplate her so perfect, you feel unworthy of her and you ask yourself: Why did the Father look to us to reveal her to you? And I tell you that despite the imperfections, which you have, your spirit, in its long journey, has reached great evolution. But it is not now that you will realize the greatness of this manifestation, but when I have lifted up my Word from among you, then you will understand the good that you had and you will be filled with joy because you had me among you.
- 59. Verily I say to you, at my table of love you have eaten and drunk, O beloved disciples.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 104

- 1. Humanity. you present to me your hunger for peace, to which I say that the man who does not love, cannot have peace. I have heard your prayers, in which you say, "Peace on earth to men of good will," but you have not understood that good will can only come from the insistence on goodness and justice, which are the fruits of love.
- 2. When there is love between men, you will feel the presence of my peace everywhere; because the harmony that you have broken with the elements and with everything that surrounds you, will return, and that good walk will be similar to the message that the angels brought you when they told you: "Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth to men of good will".
- 3. Much is what you have sought through science and yet you have not been able to discover the very intimate relationship that exists between man and the spiritual, between the human creature and its Creator.
- 4. How can the life of a being who departs from the path traced by the Law of the Creator be normal? Look how much man has struggled trying to discover ways outside of the paths that point out my laws of love and justice.
- 5. Your world is full of artifice and falsehood. and that is because you have long ago distanced yourselves from what was ordained by the Father.
- 6. Immense is the test to which I subjected the spirit when I sent him to inhabit the Earth with the mission of persevering in my Law; that is why I have sought you every time you have been lost, forgiving your disobediences and mistakes, and offering you new opportunities. I have willed that by the greatness of your trials, you may presume the strength and the gifts that I have deposited in your spirit, as well as the galadon promised to faithful and persevering children in commands.
- 7. Always keep in mind that if the reward I promise you is great, your merits will also have to be worthy of the promise.
- 8. I planted the tree of science and I will not cut it down because it is the fruit of life, but human impatience, curiosity and ambition have twisted its branches.
- 9. In my divine love for human creatures, I allowed them to search my works and take from everything created, so that they would never have reason to say that God is unjust because he hides his wisdom from his children. If I formed you and gave you the gift of free will, and I have respected it, despite the fact that man, abusing that freedom, has offended me, profaning

my Law; today I come to make him feel the caress of my forgiveness, illuminating his spirit with the light of my wisdom. so that one by one of my children will return to the path of truth.

- 10. The Spirit of Truth, who is my light, shines in consciences, because you are in the announced times in which every mystery will be clarified for you, so that you may understand what has not yet been properly interpreted.
- 11. The erroneous idea that man was formed from my righteousness in the earliest times will definitely disappear to give way to true knowledge of it. Divine justice will at last be understood as the light that springs from the perfect love that exists in your Father.
- 12. That God whom men believed vindictive, cruel, spiteful and inflexible, will be felt in the depths of the heart, as a Father who forgives in exchange for the offenses of his children, as the Father who persuades the sinner with tenderness; as the judge who instead of condemning the one who has seriously lacked, vemente, provides a new opportunity for salvation.
- 13. How many imperfections men attributed to me in their ignorance, believing me capable of feeling anger, anger being only a human weakness! If the prophets spoke to you about the holy wrath of the Lord, now I tell you, interpret that expression as divine justice.
- 14. The men of the First Time would not have understood otherwise, nor would the dissolute or the libertines have taken into account the warnings of the prophets, if they had not spoken to them in that fonna. It was necessary that the inspiration of my envoys should be expressed in terms that would impress the brains and hearts of those men lacking in spiritual development.
- 15. In order to give you a faithful and true image of what the Father's love and justice are, I sent you my Word, so that he, through Jesus, might manifest my love. In Christ, you saw the king of humility and meekness, the king who preferred the humiliating and painful crown of thorns to the regal crown of human vanity. As a Judge, you saw him judge the acts of sinners in a different way than men are used to. He preached forgiveness with that teaching in 1a that I was telling you. that if you received the slap of a fellow man on one cheek, you presented the other with gentleness as a sign of Forgiveness, but then with deeds, he confirmed his words,
- 16. How terrible was the sinner's remorse when he came to feel enveloped in the light of the sweet and gentle gaze of Jesus!
- 17. How many miracles were worked under the influence of the forgiveness of that Master of love! It is that his forgiveness was true and his judgment perfect, since they came from the infinite love that God has for his creatures. But it was necessary to reveal to men much more than they had been taught, so that they could understand the meaning of those lessons; and then a new Era and a new manifestation of my Spirit was announced to humanity, and the

fulfillment of that promise is seeing it realized in this word of light, which is wisdom for your spirit and comfort for your heart. Who but Me could be the Spirit of Truth and Consolation?

- 18. I am here present, manifest, visible to every spiritual nirada, shedding light on the paths of the spirit, so that you may understand all that has been revealed throughout the ages.
- 19. It is now that you can say from the depths of the heart and spirit.- "Father, at last I have looked at you, at last I know you" And when will you be able to truly love me?
- 20. I am speaking to you with the same language with which I spoke in the Second Time; with the same love and the same wisdom, because I am immutable, but you, as disciples, are taking one more step on my way. You feed on these words and you are ecstatic feeling my presence close.
- 21. From your spirit a song of love and gratitude rises up to Me, for having made you possessors of this grace.
- 22. Village. keep recreating your spirit; and you, humanity, return to Me, return to your channel. Serve one another, doing with your brothers what I do with you, because in this way you will be serving and loving me.
- 23. Look for Me as a Father, as a Doctor, as a Teacher very soon you will have me. Ask Me and I will give, you try to imitate me, even if it is in just one of your actions or thoughts every day and I will take care of making what you did in my name come to fruition.
- 24. Keep in mind that your life on Earth is short and that when you reach its end, you will have to give an account of what you sowed.
- 25. When my word has reached the bottom of your heart and you are ready to follow me, you will unite in Me to fight, and you will not rest until the world has been converted returning to the true path.
- 26. Humanity is distressed and suffers and its pain also reaches the spirit of our Heavenly Mother, what pain can afflict the son, that is not felt by Her? But his intercession saves you and his inspiration invites you to walk the path of spirituality.
- 27. I sent you clean to the earth and so you will return to Me. But how much you will have to struggle to regain the purity with which you were endowed! That is why it is necessary that you watch, that you pray and meditate, so that you no longer fall into temptation and start climbing the mountain without stopping any longer in your ascent to reach the summit.
- 28. Pray at this moment, that your spirit may carry a message of peace to your brothers and sisters. "Ask and it will be given to you." "Seek and ye shall find." This I have taught you and my word is fulfilled through, the times.

- 29. Beloved husbandmen: I have graced your spirit, so that he can be saved and so that he, in turn, can rescue his brothers from sin. Now you are in purification to make yourselves worthy of my presence; tomorrow, when you are truly strong, you will help your brothers to get rid of sin. I love your spirit, I love all my children and that is why I seek your salvation.
- 30. Here you have me proposing to you again the. Peace, that peace that you very well long for. I know in secret that men also yearn, only, when they have sought her, they have not done it by the roads that lead to her. Truly I tell you, the secret of peace lies in the practice of my Doctrine, which is precisely what humanity has turned away from. Tell me if perhaps this world that sins, that wounds, kills, dishonors and profanes, lives in the Doctrine that Jesus taught and you will recognize that it lives very different from my teachings.
- 31. There are many men who judge out of time, my Doctrine, but it is because their materiality does not allow them to discover the eternal meaning of my lessons.
- 32. The Law is immutable; it is men who pass, with their cultures, their civilizations and their laws, leaving of all this only what the spirit has built with his works of love and charity. He is the one who, after each journey, each trial, when they interrogate the Arcanum, contemplates the unshakable stone of my Law and the always open book that contains the Doctrine of the Spirit.
- 33. Ah, if all men wanted to look at the dawning light of this age, how much hope there would be in their hearts! but they're sleeping. They do not even know how to receive the light that the king star sends them every day, that first light that is like an image of the radiant light of the Creator. He caresses you and awakens you to the daily struggle, without men, insensitive to the beauties of Creation, stopping for a few moments to thank me. The glory could pass by them without them perceiving it, because they always wake up worried forgetting to pray to look for spiritual strength in Me; neither do they look for energies for matter in the sources of Nature. They all run headlong, struggling without knowing why, walking without knowing at a fixed point where they are going. It is in that deaf and senseless struggle, where they have materialized their spirit making it selfish.
- 34. Having forgotten the laws of the spirit, which are the light of life, men destroy themselves, kill themselves and snatch their bread, without listening to the voice of their conscience, without entering into considerations, without stopping to meditate. But if someone were to ask them, how do they judge their current life, they would answer instantly that never in the past times has so much light shone in human life as now, and that science has never revealed so many secrets to them, but they would have to say it with a mask of happiness before their face, because in their heart they would be hiding all their pain and their spiritual misery.

- 35. And while humanity awakens and contemplates the light of this dawn, my voice does not cease to speak to your spirit and pain does not cease to purify your hearts.
- 36. Blessed are you, my children, who have joined together in prayer, because at that moment the strong lift up the weak, the man of faith has given encouragement to the one who hesitates and the one who knows how to converse with his Father, has taught to pray to the one who does not know how to do it. In this way the children are taking the example of the disciples.
- 37. When my word comes from the mouth of the spokesman, I find the people ready, waiting for me; then my charity penetrates the hearts to give to each one according to his need. In those moments of communication, I know who are looking for me, motivated only by the desire to remedy some evil, I discover those who, despite their need, forget about their needs, because first of all they want to be my disciples. The divine understanding and the benevolence with which I speak to each heart are the fire with which I engrave my word in your spirit so that it may be unforgettable. Truly I tell you, when my Doctrine has reached the bottom of a heart, it is a seed that sprouts and multiplies.
- 38. The moment when you have heard my word for the first time, or when you have received the seed in your heart, is a moment of judgment for your spirit, just as it will be the moment when you have to present the fruit to me. Now I will give you on Earth a precious opportunity to purify yourselves spiritually, and when you return to the eternal abode, you will arrive calm and serene, full of light and merits to enjoy my Peace.
- 39. The world is a valley of atonement in which, just as one sins, one is also purified; verily I tell you that the Hereafter is different from what you know on Earth, because the one who comes to it wrapped in sin and impurities, has to suffer very great pains, infinitely greater than those he suffered as a human; because already in spirit, consciousness is made heard more clearly by the spirit, which when faced with such purity would like to disappear or at least return to the material World he left, where according to him, his multiple imperfections were not noticeable.
- 40. To all this, I tell you that everything that surrounds you on Earth is no less pure than what exists in the Spiritual Realm and that the fact that it seems to you that here on Earth you are less impure than in the hereafter is just a belief that comes from the lack of clarity with which you judge good and evil when you are in matter.
- 41. One of the reasons why I have come to show you my spiritual Doctrine at this time is to help your spirit to rise towards that life that awaits it; learning to meekly submit to purification and to extract from pain and trials all the Benefit and the light that they contain; and so that from here he knows, as far as he is allowed, the path he must travel. See how life on earth is the precious opportunity so that the spirit, when he returns, does not have to be ashamed of his

deeds and his past, so that he does not stumble on that path or be confused, believing he sees darkness where there is only light. The man of this time is about to understand the spiritual revelations. My word has come at the right moment of the awakening of this humanity.

- 42. If on your way you come to observe men who, with their works or their way of thinking, demonstrate spiritual delay before my revelations, do not be confused, because you should know that all beings have never marched to the beat. Trust that from now on I am leaving for them the words that will awaken them when the time comes.
- 43. Those words, which for now you cannot understand, are precisely the ones that those men will understand.
- 44. Today you have called me saying to me: "Lord, Lord, come to us", some have done it crying out for forgiveness for their faults, others asking for mercy for their sufferings and others, the least, to thank me for my benefits. I have quickly come to all of you without stopping to judge so that you can tell me more, because the important thing for Me is that you have called me.
- 45. If everyone were looking for me, I would say the same thing to them as to you "I do not come to see your stains or to judge your sins, but to listen to your complaints and to alleviate the pain that makes you suffer."
- 46. Sometimes, those who have forgotten me for a while or those who have come to deny me, have experienced the longing to see and hear me, wondering inwardly where toy is and how they could find me.
- 47. It is the spirit that needs the divine and in his thirst for light he sobs sadly in the prison of the flesh, but it is precisely at that moment when he hears a sweet voice that tells him: "Here I am". I have not forgotten you, I have moved away from you. I could not get away, because I am in each of you, but if you want to find me. my temple is everywhere; in your bedchamber. at work, on the roads, inside and outside of you, in every place where you raise an altar of spirituality or where you light with your faith, a lamp that illuminates the path of your fellow human beings.
- 48. When a man has asked his Lord. and in the silence of his heart he has known how to listen to the answer. he has discovered greater secrets, than all that Nature could reveal to him through science. This man has finally discovered the source from which all wisdom springs.
- 49. The lamb who, carried away by his pain and anguish, has managed to communicate spiritually with his Lord and feels him manifest himself in his prayer, in his intuition or in his trials, has built a sanctuary, where whenever he has time he can find the presence of his Father.

- 50. The pain that overwhelms the people of this time is leading them step by step, without them realizing it, to the doors of the inner sanctuary, before which they will ask, powerless to move forward: Lord, where are you? And from the interior of the temple, the sweet voice of the Master will arise telling them-"Here I am, where I have always dwelt: in your conscience".
- 51. To help you in your evolution, my light is on your path, so do not be afraid to get lost. Put on obedience and do my will, so you can perform great works, as befits every disciple of mine.
- 52. He who lives within obedience has nothing. he has to ask his Lord, because he understands that nothing can be lacking; on the other hand, the one who walks, apart from virtue, when the time comes has to ask, because he feels that peace abandons him and that strength is lacking. Then he realizes that the goods of the spirit are not as easily achieved as the satisfactions of the world.
- 53. There is in my Kingdom a door eternally open and a table always prepared waiting for the arrival of the tired pilgrim. How much I have hoped that men would come to seek these spiritual delicacies in the midst of peace; but when they come to seek them it will be in the midst of pain, however, the table will always be in its place and the bread will not be hidden from anyone.
- 54. My mercy is waiting for the repentance and regeneration of humanity, to overflow on those who one day were stained with the mire of sin, but then knew how to purify themselves in the love of their Lord. That is the banquet to which you are all invited and at which your Father will distribute the bread and offer the wine of life to his dearly beloved children.
- 55. I gave you my warning voice, from that time when I descended to Earth to converse with men; I wanted humanity to watch and pray so that the darkness would not surprise it, but the great peoples of the Earth did not watch and the war passed over them punishing their pride and their lack of charity to one another. Behold the ancient nations bowed down under the weight of their disasters. How much they have suffered in their haughtiness. Now new nations have arisen, blinded also by the ambitions of power and wealth without them having stopped to turn to the former for experience, or to listen to the voice of reason or conscience; they, blinded by the confidence they have in their strength, have come to believe themselves omnipotent and therefore they are launching themselves in pursuit of an ideal that they believe to be just, without knowing that they are running vertiginously towards the abyss.
- 56. Who will be those who, in the midst of chaos, raise their gaze to the firmament in an imploration of peace and forgiveness for those who, in their obfuscation, can no longer discern, nor listen to the voice of justice of their conscience? Who but those who love peace? They will be the guardians who watch over all humanity in the days of trial that lie ahead.

57. Your prayers will bring peace to those who need light in their spirit. Spiritual prayer is a missive that reaches the hearts of those for whom it is asked and is like a mantle of peace over the needy, when several hearts have joined to ask for them. I am receiving from many points of the Earth that prayer that is raised by those who are watching over the peace of the world.

58. Be constant in your prayer for peace, because that will be the way for you to join all those who are praying in the same way. Hold the mantle of peace over the atmosphere of war that envelops humanity, and in the hours of struggle extended over your brothers. Do you remember that I have given you the gift of perpetual peace and that I have called you "Israel", which means "The strong one"? o people, do not turn away from your hearts the remembrance of what I have revealed to you or of what you know your spirit treasures. I prophesied to Jacob that his people would multiply like the sands of the sea and that he would bring peace to the nations. Pray, belovéd disciples, and my word will be fulfilled in you, because you are part of my People whose destiny is to be the blessing between all the peoples of the Earth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 105

- 1. With this word you will make a book that will remain on earth, so that men may find the path of spirituality. Many of them will deny his truth; but many will also affirm that what he says is true.
- 2. From generation to generation the gifts of the Spirit will be manifested more and more clearly, and these facts, arising even in the most skeptical and unbelieving, will be the testimony of the truth of what I announced to you in the past times and I came to confirm you in this one.
- 3. Do you see how intensely my word has vibrated in this time, communicating through the brain of the spokesman? For you cannot imagine the wonder of spirit-to-Spirit communication when it reaches its fullness.
- 4. Do you marvel when you hear the description of a miracle through clairvoyance or the prophetic power of a dream? Truly I tell you that you have only just begun to glimpse what others will see in the future.
- 5. You have marveled at the gift of intuition and you have been amazed by the gift of healing, but it is necessary that you leave a good example to the spiritualists of tomorrow.
- 6. The time that Joel foretold, the time when men would receive the Spirit of God on the spirit and the flesh, is this; but it is just at its dawn, and it is necessary that you, the first disciples, leave good seed, so that your works may be good fruits that encourage the walkers of tomorrow in their journey and not become pebbles with which they stumble.
- 7. Because of the light that you have received, you are among those who will come to interpret with justice the teaching that I have revealed to you since ancient times.
- 8. The analysis that you make of my word and the fulfillment that you give it, will be the best spiritual work that you leave to the generations to come; they will thank you for it and I will bless you.
- 9. You, the first in this age, will be staffs, guides and guardians of the last and you will enjoy in the performance of your mission.
- 10. Live to save your brothers, and I will save you. Cast your boats into the sea and go in search of the shipwrecked, and if you see the waves curling and threatening, pray, and instantly you will feel the mantle of my peace on your spirit.
- 11. Disciples: Do not think that my messengers, my prophets, forerunners and enlightened ones arose only in the bosom of the people of Israel, because you would be denying many of my

emissaries whom I have sent with messages of light, peace and love to different places on Earth.

- 12. Humanity is the land where I sow the seed of love; which was watered with the divine dew, so that when the seed of my word arrived it would find a favorable field to bear fruit.
- 13. Whenever any revelation is about to enlighten men, I have sent precursors or prophets to prepare them so that that light can be contemplated by them; but do not believe that only those who bring messages for the spirit are sent by me, no, disciples, everyone who among humanity sows good in any of its forms, is sent by me.
- 14. You can find these emissaries in all the paths of your life, whether in religions, in the sciences, among the men who govern or in those who impart good teachings.
- 15. The true servant of mine, he never departs from the path he must travel, he would rather die on the way than go back. His example is a seed of light in the lives of his fellow men and his works are examples for others. Ah, if only humanity knew how to understand the messages that I send to it through them! But it is not so, because there are many men who, having delicate missions in the world, turn their eyes away from those great examples, to take the path that best suits them.
- 16. You have rulers in whose hearts there is neither justice nor magnanimity to govern their people, because they are going after the petty ideal of power and wealth. Men who call themselves my representatives and who do not even know love for their fellow men. Doctors who do not know the essence of their mission, which is charity, and judges who confuse justice with revenge and use the law for perverse ends.
- 17. Everyone who twists his path, turning his gaze away from that light that he carries in the beacon of his conscience, does not imagine the judgment that he is preparing for himself.
- 18. There are also those who have taken on missions that do not correspond to them and who, with their mistakes, are proving that they absolutely lack the necessary gifts to carry out the position that they have assumed for themselves.
- 19. Thus you can find ministers of God who are not, because they were not sent for it; men who lead peoples and who are not able to lead their own steps; teachers who lack the gift of teaching, and who instead of making light disturb minds. Doctors in whose heart the feeling of piety has not beaten before the pain of others, ignoring that the one who truly possesses this gift is an apostle of Christ. All my institutions have been defiled by men, but the time has come for all their works to be judged. That judgment is for Me to make; therefore I say to you: have a good evening and fulfill my precepts of love and forgiveness.

- 20. Have I told you that you are part of the people of Israel, the possessor of the divine seed? So prepare yourselves so that you are worthy to carry in your storehouse the seed of love, peace and light.
- 21. Meditate on the lessons that I have taught you this day, so that you do not deviate from the path that I have traced out to you, usurping positions that do not correspond to you, and so that you do not misuse your gifts; because if after what you have heard in my lessons you fell into the errors that I have pointed out to you, your judgment will have to be more severe than that of one who, during his life, did not know a teaching with the light that contains this one that you have received.
- 22. Beloved people: multiply, persevere and fulfill your mission.
- 23. I have lit a light on the path of the spirit, so that he does not get lost and comes firmly along the path, like a sheep that knows where the sheepfold is.
- 24. That light, which is that of spiritual knowledge, illuminates the gap and discovers the wolf when it lurks among the undergrowth.
- 25. Not all men come by the sure way; there are many lost along the way, wandering travelers, aimless beings. When I cross their path and ask them: Where are you going? What or who are you looking for? They, bowing their heads, say to me: "Master, I do not know where I am going, where my steps are leading me, or what I am looking for." Then I said to them: "Follow Me" and that single word, penetrating into their hearts, was enough to ignite a light of hope, a flame of faith that has revived them to come after my mark, because from the moment they got up to follow me they felt an unknown force that has not abandoned them for a moment, making them feel absolute confidence in their destiny.
- 26. I want you to know, all of you who are listening to this word, that by inviting you to walk on this path, I offer you not only spiritual satisfactions and joys, but also trials, lessons and atonements; but that, at the same time, a higher force descends, to support the one who is being tested and that this force, throughout the journey, is the staff on which the walker will have to lean. That strength contains everything, faith, love, obedience and trust.
- 27. Keep in mind, disciples, that you are beginning to walk after the Master, so that when the trials present themselves in your path, you will think: "I was already prepared, the Master had warned me and I trust that I will come forward with his divine help". Truly, I tell you, if you take these lessons with a strong and high spirit, you will find that no test is in vain, because the one that is destined for a man, the one that appears in the bosom of a family or the one that touches a nation, each and every one of them contains a deep meaning and often great lessons.

Who can say at this moment that he is exempt from proof? No one, because it is time for spiritual restitution.

- 28. Open your eyes to reality, and realize the responsibility you assume by listening to my word and becoming witnesses of my manifestations of this time. I want to tell you not to be content with listening to my word and satisfying your spiritual needs without thinking about those of others, because that satisfaction cannot be complete if you meditate on the fact that precisely at the moments of your spiritual delight, millions of your brothers are struggling, despairing or succumbing in the fire of fratricidal wars.
- 29. My Doctrine comes to prepare you for a struggle in favor of peace and spirituality in the world, my teaching comes to tell you what you must do, so that you all work in this saving Work. Then your spirit will begin to experience the peace and satisfaction that correspond to those who work with me in my works of love.
- 30. This sensitivity that your heart is acquiring when you listen to me, do not lose it when you return to your material struggle, because there on those paths your brothers are waiting for a word from you that contains comfort or a phrase that takes my message of light to their heart; but if when they appear before you, your heart has returned to its usual hardness, you will not even be able to look inside who was looking for something in you that was not yours, but his: my light, my peace, my balm.
- 31. Do not think that your lack of love for humanity can go unpunished, because if you fail in your spiritual duties, the multitudes will come and when they penetrate into the bosom of your congregations and realize the message that you have hidden or withheld from them, they will wonder inwardly if these are my new apostles, while others penetrating into my teaching will give you a lesson on how divine commands should be fulfilled.
- 32. I have to speak to you in this way, to prevent you from sleeping and not being surprised in your lethargy. I invite you to the struggle and for this I give you my example of constant work.
- 33. Let no one tell me that on his way he has great obstacles to be able to fulfill, because if you believe that "the leaf of the tree does not move unless it is by the will of the Father," you must understand that over what you call obstacles, you must fulfill your mission.
- 34. Do not harbor the belief that just by attending these places you are fulfilling your spiritual mission or that just by talking about my Doctrine, you have already served me, because your field of action is so wide and so full of opportunities to practice love on your way that you will not have to strive to find favorable occasions to sow, but you have not noticed all this and that is why you say that you have many obstacles to be able to fulfill, because you have not analyzed everything that comprises your spiritual mission.

- 35. Love, serve, be useful, save and comfort, make your life a beautiful example, a beautiful and practical lesson, so that you may be imitated. Then you will be pouring spiritual light on your brothers. Speaking of my Doctrine, you will fulfill the mission of sowing the seed of spirituality, but do it with humility, bearing in mind that every work that contains vanity will be a vain seed that will never germinate.
- 36. I assure you that if you act in your life with the discretion, sincerity and righteousness that I advise you, the hard hearts of those of whom you speak to me in your prayer will soften, moved by your virtue, and you will come to the conviction that for the fulfillment of this mission, the high spirit will never encounter obstacles, because it will be above all the little things of this life.
- 37. Never think badly of those who do not love you, nor be exasperated with those who do not understand you, since even the most intimate feeling that you have towards your fellow men, you will transmit it to them with thought.
- 38. I offer you at this time so many facilities for you to be my disciples, that you have no need to leave your parents, wives or children to go in search of lands where to spread my teachings, nor to preach loudly in the streets and squares, nor to fear that at the end of the day, the scaffold awaits you irremissibly. I and my apostles also traveled that path, but that blood cleared the path so that the new disciples would not stumble on it. It is only necessary that you understand the meaning of this message so that you can put it into practice, applying it to your life in a simple way, so that you truly live my word.
- 39. I have given the spirit power over matter, so that he may triumph over trials and reach the end of the road, but the struggle will be great, because since man formed in the world the only kingdom in which he believes, the harmony that should exist between him and everything around him has been broken. From his proud throne he would like to submit everything to the power of his science, and impose his will on the elements and natural forces, but he has not succeeded because he has long since broken his bonds of friendship with the spiritual laws. Now, when I have told this people that the elements can obey it, there have been those who have not believed it, and I tell you that they are right to doubt, because Nature will never obey those who do not know, profane or mock it. On the other hand, whoever knows how to live according to the laws of spirit and matter, that is, who lives in harmony with what surrounds him, he, through his life, will identify himself with his Creator, becoming worthy that the elements of Nature serve and obey him, as befits every child who knows how to obey his Father, the Creator of all that exists.

- 40. I have not said that this people has reached the necessary elevation to perform those miracles, nor that it is already achieving harmony between the material and the spiritual, I only inspire you to seek that goal through spirituality.
- 41. Sometimes in order to encourage you in your faith and prove to you the truth of my words, I perform before you those works that you call miracles and wonders, and that are only the prize for those who knew how to penetrate into universal harmony even if it was for a moment.
- 42. The history of the first men who inhabited the Earth was passed from generation to generation until it was written in the book of the First Time. It is a living parable of those first beings who inhabited the earth. Their purity and innocence allowed them to feel the caress of Mother Nature, a warmth of friendship existed between all beings and a complete fraternity between all creatures. Then human passions were driving men away from that life, so they were forced to search through science for what they had lost due to their lack of spirituality. This is how humanity has come to these times when, in order to survive, it has had to steal from the elements and forces, what is necessary for its life.
- 43. I do not forbid you to take science nor do I condemn it. I have only wanted men to understand through my Doctrine that there is a greater science than what they know and which they can achieve through love, which is the essence of all my teachings.
- 44. Humanity: How can I not tell you that these times that you live are of confusion, when I am seeing that you do not let my light pass through the dark clouds of your thoughts? I also tell you that my light will triumph, because there is no darkness that can resist its clarity, then you will understand that the Father never abandons you in the hour of trial.
- 45. Many peoples have fallen to the bottom of the abyss of materiality and others are yet to fall, but the pain of their fall will make them wake up from their deep sleep.
- 46. It is those nations that, after a time of splendor, rolled into the abyss, to sink into the darkness of pain, vice and misery. It is now not one people but the whole of humanity, which blindly runs towards death and confusion. The pride of the peoples will be touched by my justice. Remember Nineveh, Babylon, Greece, Rome, Carthage; in them you will find profound lessons of divine justice.
- 47. When men, by wielding the scepter of power, have allowed their hearts to be filled with impiety, pride and insane passions, dragging their peoples into degeneration, my justice has approached to strip them of their power, but at the same time I have lit before them a torch that illuminates the way of salvation for their spirit. What would become of men if, at the moment of his trials, he abandoned them to his own strength? Look at all those villages, which were great yesterday and today are in ruins. They will flourish again, but it will not be the pride and

ambition of earthly greatness that will raise them up, but the ideal inspired by justice and virtue that my teachings pour out. New nations will arise from the ruins of their ruins, and on the ruins of their temples and their idols they will raise up the true worship of their God.

- 48. Pride has been humbled and sin has been washed away with pain, but do not forget that there is still much to stain and that no matter how pure the life of men on Earth becomes, this planet will never be the eternal abode for the spirit, because whoever believes so will have misinterpreted my word, or will be ignoring the true meaning of life.
- 49. This world will always be the temporary abode of the spirit; a part only on the path of its restitution, of its evolution and perfection. It is another life that awaits you to keep you forever.
- 50. The sick, the defeated, the poor in spirit come to my presence and while some bless my will, others rebel before pain and attribute their sufferings to divine punishment or to injustices of fate; then it becomes necessary that I come to bring you out of ignorance, discovering the depth of the truth.
- 51. When you dwell in the flesh, your spirit comes to purify stains from past lives and it has become necessary to reveal all this to you so that you can bear the sufferings of the Earth with patience.
- 52. Since the beginning of humanity there has been the reincarnation of the spirit as a law of love and justice and one of the ways in which the Father has demonstrated his infinite mercy. Reincarnation is not only of this time, it is of all times, but also do not think that it is until now that this mystery has been revealed to you. From the earliest times, there was an intuition in man about the reincarnation of the spirit, but this humanity, seeking material sciences and worldly riches, allowed itself to be dominated by the passions of the flesh, hardening those fibers with which the spiritual is perceived, becoming deaf and blind to everything that corresponds to the spirit. What is the use of laying his eyes on the books containing the Law and the Doctrine that I revealed to you in times past, if his mind fails to penetrate their meaning, nor does his heart perceive their essence? Recognize that the sensitivity and spiritual intuition are atrophied in men, and that is why more often than not, when looking for my truth in those texts, they fall into erroneous interpretations. They have the light in front of their eyes; but instead of penetrating to the bottom of the lessons, they stop at the letters, that is, at the outer form, with which they are often confused. But I am already here, to make light in the mysteries and in the darkness as well as to free you from confusion and errors.
- 53. Blessed are those who have called me, because with this they have demonstrated their longing for love and for knowledge; they have seen how my charity helps them; but you must understand that everything that at this time you want to know you will not be able to get it in

an instant, because it is necessary that you pray, meditate and live my teachings, so that you may come to possess what you desire.

- 54. Just as the man who seeks the light of knowledge in Nature, as the one who seeks my wisdom in spiritual revelations, will have to travel on his own foot the path where he will find all those truths that he cannot find on other paths. That is why I have sent your spirit to live one life after another here on Earth so that through its evolution and its experience, it discovers everything that is in it and in what surrounds it.
- 55. If you want, search my words, but then study and observe life through them and so that you can verify the truth that contains what I have told you.
- 56. There will be times when it seems to you that there is a contradiction between what I am telling you today and what was revealed to you in times past, but there is not; the confusion belongs to men, but everyone will come to the light already.
- 57. If you are attacked by this way of understanding my Doctrine, do not be afraid, because truly I tell you, no one is yet in the right, so no one will be able to prove to you that he has already penetrated to the bottom of the truth.
- 58. Study my Doctrine, reach the light through prayer, make good the norm of your life, and in the moments when you least expect it, you will be surprised by inspirations and thoughts that will be true revelations of my Spirit.
- 59. When you feel that my inspirations are coming to you, show yourselves humble, so that you may never think yourselves greater than others and so that you may seek to share in the light for your brothers and sisters, with that love with which I have sent it to you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 106

- 1. Disciples, behold your Master. I come to open before you the veil of many mysteries; ask, ask, that it will be given to you. But do not ask me for more than you should know.
- 2. In the past times, I could not reveal to you the mysteries that I am making known to you in this Third Time, because your spirit was not able to understand or conceive beyond what its spiritual development allowed it; but my word is the same, unchangeable, eternal. Your spirit is the one that has been born, the one that grows and evolves until it reaches perfection. The Divine Spirit has no beginning and will have no end, it is immutable.
- 3. Your spirit is part of a people whom I have taken as a means or instrument to deliver my great lessons to humanity. There have been three revelations that the Father has made to this people: The first lesson was the Law of Justice of the First Time, in the childhood of this people; the second, was the Law of Love revealed in the Second Time, when he had barely penetrated into spiritual adolescence; the third lesson is this that I am giving you in the present era, which I have called the Third Time; in it I reveal to you the Spiritual Law in fullness, a law that contains everything that was shown to you in times past and everything that your spirit should know and possess. Spiritually you have reached youth.
- 4. If you are constantly evolving, why should I always bring you the same lesson? That is the reason why my arcanum reveals to you in each era, deeper mysteries.
- 5. Faced with the materialism and the evil reigning at this time, you doubt that you have the spiritual capacity to understand, feel and live my new teachings, and I tell you: that behind the materialism of humanity, behind its misery, its vices and ambitions, there is a spirit that has gone through great journeys and struggles, and is only waiting for the moment to put off its false garment, to rise up full of strength on the path of justice and love that corresponds to the spirit.
- 6. Human science is the materialized expression of the spiritual capacity that man has reached in this time. The work of men in this age is not only the product of the mind, but of its spiritual evolution.
- 7. The Master, who has found his disciples in spiritual youth, already prepared to understand the new lesson, comes to gather in a single book the three divine revelations, as a testament of love for men. That is the reason why you are called Trinitarians, because you carry in your spirit the seed of those three lessons; however, not everyone will rise up at this time to follow me, not even all those who listen to me, because not everyone has awakened, nor have they been able to take advantage of the trials that they have had in their life. There are those who are lethargic for spiritual lessons, those who are stationary, those who are confused, but each one

has marked the moment when he must wake up and hear the voice of his conscience. Those who shuddered at this time when they heard my word, were those who awaited with impatience my new manifestation, those who remembered my promise to return, as the lost traveler waits in the middle of the night for the dawn to appear to find the way and continue the journey.

- 8. My voice, which I materialize today in this form, will cease to be heard and then I will contemplate in your works, the fruit of my sowing. I will leave in each one of you an ear and a fruit so that when you feel hungry or someone in need comes to ask you, you will have bread and not tell the Father that he abandoned you and left you without an inheritance. I want that in those times, when you feel in need of my divine pleasures, you know how to turn to your spirit and look for him, that there you will find stored many riches that my charity deposited in him. You will also find my seed in abundance, waiting for you to prepare the lands, so that you may sow it. I have taught you how to cultivate those lands and to watch over the sowing. Tomorrow, your spirit will gather the fruit of his works, as a harvest worthy to be offered to the Father and to be kept in his granaries.
- 9. There will be an instant when my word, given at this time, will apparently be erased from the face of the Earth, then men will arise inventing spiritualist doctrines, teaching new laws and precepts, teachers, apostles, prophets and envoys will be called, and I, for a while, I will let them speak and sow, I will let them cultivate their seed, so that when they gather the fruit, they will know what it was that they sowed. Time and the elements will pass over your crops and your passage will be like a judgment for each of those beings.
- 10. It is necessary for the world to know about the imposture, so that it recognizes the truth. Then, the truth and the essence that I have given you at this time will resurface among humanity in all its purity and spirituality.
- 11. See the men who lead the peoples, creating doctrines and imposing them on men. Each one proclaims the superiority of his doctrine, but I ask: What has been the fruit of all this? Wars, with their procession of miseries, sufferings, destruction and death. That has been the harvest that the apostles of such theories have gathered here on Earth. See that I have not contradicted the free will of humanity, although I know how to tell you that about that freedom, conscience is incessantly speaking to the heart of the one who departs from justice, charity or reason.
- 12. Also in human life I will make men understand what the fruits of their sowing have been, letting sooner or later the results of their works appear as their judges. After that judgment, everyone will come to look for me and then they will discover that my word adapts to men of all ages and civilizations, because the divine word, my Doctrine, does not belong to a certain epoch, because it is eternal.

- 13. My teaching imparts strength to the spirit to triumph over all trials; the number of these is written down in the destiny of each creature, why retreat before them? Why be cowed by the mountain that rises before your eyes? Don't you know that after overcoming these obstacles you will reach the goal you are looking for?
- 14. How much weakness I still see in your matter, weakness that often makes you blaspheme. If the elements are inclement, you blaspheme; if some pain afflicts your body, you despair; if work overwhelms you, you lose patience; even heat and cold cause you anger and the darkness of the night instill fear in you, how can you not faint, if you let yourselves be guided by the dictates of the flesh, which engenders low passions? When will you be my good disciples who testify with your works of love, the truth of my Doctrine?
- 15. Being a disciple of Christ does not mean that you stray too far from the material; that is, by not being content to turn away from the bad and the superfluous, you turn away from your material duties and joys. I do not want you fanatics, nor slaves of the spiritual, when you are still in matter. The good disciple of Jesus is the one who knows how to give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's.
- 16. A great struggle awaits my people, because in their journey they will have to find great evolution in the spirit and in the mind of humanity. That is why I want you to evolve at this stage of my communication, so that no one will surprise you. Trust absolutely in my word, knowing that there is more wisdom in it than in the understanding of the wise, and knowledge that is not found in all the books of the earth.
- 17. Tirelessly sow love and peace, in this way you will be preparing your spiritual path, and when death surprises your body and the spirit has traveled much of the way, full of joy he will contemplate to where the merits of his works of love for his brothers raised him.
- 18. People: see how as you deepen in my teaching, you are leaving behind habits and customs penetrating into a new, cleaner, more spiritual life. It is a new world that arises from the bottom of your heart.
- 19. How many mysteries my word has come to dispel and how many erroneous interpretations I have come to rectify. In this way you will have to go through the ways of the world, clarifying my Law to your brothers. I tell you, you will go, because no one is a prophet in his land. I myself, at that time, had to leave Nazareth where I lived, in order to be believed where I was looked at as a stranger, where it would not be said of Me: the man who calls himself the Son of God is the son of Mary and Joseph the carpenter.
- 20. I tell you this, because among you who have received my spiritual gifts, there are those of whom their own parents, their children or their brothers have doubted. Among you are those

who, because they testify to my teaching, have been called like Me, sorcerers, sorcerers. Do not forget these words, for some will have to stay in their region; others will have to leave it and even their nation, to take my word to other peoples.

- 21. This nation, fertilized by pain, sheltered my seed and it germinated, but do not believe that only you have this light; when you take my Doctrine to other peoples, you will see how soon it will germinate and spread. In those lands you will be prophets and emissaries and therefore you will be believed.
- 22. My light extends from one end of the Earth to the other and illuminates the entire Universe. The light of the Divine Spirit is a language that speaks to all beings. You who are human, receive my word through the understanding of man; to those whom you call angels, I send my voice in the form of divine inspiration; and in each world or spiritual dwelling I make myself heard and understood, according to the degree of evolution of its inhabitants.
- 23. I want to speak to you as I speak to the angels, not because you have their purity, but because I want you to enjoy that grace and that you become like those beings in their elevation. Spirit-to-Spirit communication will bring all beings and all worlds closer together; but it is necessary that you be prepared to understand each other and, for this, I am giving you a single language, a single light, a single form of communication: that of true love.
- 24. The era of spiritual communication begins for you. It is a long way that you will have to travel and it will take a long time for you to see this gift culminate; but from the first steps and in each of them, you will find an incentive to persevere on the way.
- 25. Weren't you pleased with my communication through the human spokesman? Did you not enjoy the presence of the spiritual world through your understanding? For those were the precursor steps for the spiritual communication that you will later achieve. And in these moments, in which you seek my voice in the silence of your prayer, is not this peace that you feel and that nascent inspiration that you receive pleasant?
- 26. You know the times of peace that will come because you have received my inspiration and my revelations, but there are those who, without having listened to me at this time, dream and desire universal harmony, without knowing if it will reach you, it is intuition that speaks in them.
- 27. Even men of science have the presentiment of communication through the gifts of the spirit, and that is that they, in their constant searching and penetrating into the interior of the human being, have discovered the existence of that being that, belonging to another world, comes to dwell in man: the spirit.

- 28. Today I say to all of you: walk slowly and carefully along this path, so that you do not get lost from it. Watch and pray during the day, so that you will reach the end and your joy will be very great when the Father speaks and the entire spiritual Universe listens to him and understands him and that in the same way you understand each other.
- 29. I want you to feel in your heart the love of your Father; this love descends from my Spirit to yours, but since you have not yet reached the true communion of the spirit, I speak to you then through these creatures, in a simple and humble language available to everyone. It is my will to manifest my Word to you with the utmost simplicity, so that you may find the essence of it with all ease and not get lost in the confusing, often useless chatter.
- 30. Cleanse your mind and your lips, so that when you have to explain my Doctrine, the crystalline torrent of my Word will flow from your lips, without ostentatious terms being mixed with your word that take away its humility and its essence. If you wanted to explain my spiritual Doctrine in scientific or philosophical terms, you will not impress the world, nor will your brothers understand you, nor will you give a true idea of what my teaching is. At that time, when in Jesus I spoke to the world, I did not take the language of the sages, philosophers or scientists to tell you about the Kingdom of Heaven, I took from your language the simplest forms, because they are the ones that best express superhuman teachings. I used the parables, taking the things that were familiar to you so that, through them, you would know the meaning of spiritual life.
- 31. Truly I tell you, Jesus had to come to learn nothing from men, because then I would not have been the Divine Teacher, but the disciple of man. If anyone has said that Christ was instructed by theologians, theosophists or sages, he is not telling the truth, because before Christ and at the time when He inhabited the Earth, there was no doctrine that taught Him to be born, to live and to die as He did; but I also tell you that the lessons of Heaven cannot be learned to the world, and what Jesus taught, was the truth that exists in the eternal kingdom of the spirit.
- 32. How men strive to complicate what is simple, they would like to find in the divine, the composition and substances that are proper to material nature! Your astonishment will be great when you realize that the spiritual or divine, without substance and without form, is the whole, is the beginning and the end, is the truth, is the eternal.
- 33. Humanity has always been too busy with the greatness of the Earth to consider the importance of praying and meditating on what is beyond this life, so that it could discover the essence of itself. The one who prays, converses with the Father and if he interrogates, he receives the answer instantly. The ignorance of men about the spiritual comes from their lack of prayer.

- 34. People: Since you have not been able to abolish the confusion of Babel on this Earth, since the races have not known how to unite or love each other, I will gather my family in the spiritual valley. Those stubborn and inveterate sinners will come before Me in spirit and when they receive their judgment, their lucidity and repentance will be as great as their sin on earth was great.
- 35. Pray for those who are absent from among you and leave for the Hereafter, because not everyone manages to find the way, not everyone knows how to rise up, and not everyone soon reaches peace.
- 36. There are those who in spirit live under the obsession of material life; some who suffer great repentance; others find themselves insensitive buried under the earth along with their bodies, and others cannot move away from their own, from those who remained in the world, because crying, selfishness and human ignorance holds them back and materializes, depriving them of peace, light and advancement.
- 37. Let those who still inhabit this world leave without corresponding to them anymore, let them abandon the goods they possessed and loved in this life, so that they can raise their spirit to infinity where the true inheritance awaits them.
- 38. Do not hold a grudge or remember the bad deeds from which they departed, do not want to have them like fennels before you constantly imploring your forgiveness.
- 39. How blind mankind is!
- 40. Get to know each other and get to know me so that you may learn to walk on the path of love and do worthy deeds. See, I want you to know a lot about Me so that you can be like your Father.
- 41. You all have to get to Me, some first, some later, but everyone will get there. It could not be otherwise if you are all sparks of my divine light, if you are part of Myself. Learn from Me to love and forgive, fulfilling the precept that says to you: Love one another.
- 42. You want me to forgive you at every moment and you withhold or deny forgiveness to your brothers! Why do you want to get lost in the abyss having so many gifts in your spirit? My word comes at this time to enlighten your mind. You have sought the truth in books and have found only recreation for the mind, but no benefit for the spirit, no food or encouragement to sustain you in your weakness or in your fatigue.
- 43. I do not come to give you my word in a scientific or flowery way, so that you can understand it; but at the bottom of its simplicity it holds great treasures of wisdom and light for men.

- 44. Since you sought me so much, and your heart was waiting for me, I am here fulfilling my promise to return among you and attending to your longing to listen to me.
- 45. My Divine Spirit, as if it were the shadow of your body, follows you everywhere along the paths of the world. I let you know joys and also sorrows, I wanted you to know about struggle and peace, that you tasted and knew everything; but there was something that you searched in vain in this world without having been able to find it, because that something can only be found in Me: My wisdom. That is why, listening to me, your spirit has felt that it has finally found what it was looking for: the Truth.
- 46. Yes, people: I am the beginning and the end of you, I am the alpha and the omega, although I still do not tell you or reveal all the teachings that I still have in store for your spirit, which you will know when you are very far from this world. I will reveal many new lessons to you now and I will give you what you are capable of possessing, without aggrandizing yourself, or rising up before humanity with a boast of superiority; you already know that whoever is puffed up by his works, with his very vanity destroys them, that is why I have taught you to work in silence so that your works bear fruit of love.
- 47. Reject flattery, for it is a weapon that will destroy your noble feelings. It is a sword that can kill that faith that I have ignited in your heart.
- 48. How can you allow men to destroy the altar that you carry in the depths of your being?
- 49. I know that great works have been done among this people, but let Me know, even if your names are ignored in the world.
- 50. Only I know the true merit or value of your works because even you yourself will not be able to judge them; sometimes a small work will seem very great to you, and sometimes you will not even realize that its merit came to Me.
- 51. Strengthen yourselves in humility, in dignity and you will not get lost. I have given you the weapons, fight, and do not lose a single battle. The laurel that will gird your forehead will be an oscar (holy spear) of your Father's love.
- 52. Do not fall prostrate in lethargy again, since you have got rid of it; do not go to imitate the unfaithful virgins who did not know how to wait for the bridegroom with their lighted lamps, because if your previous awakening was bitter, the next one will have no comparison.
- 53. Take care of your inheritance and there will be no one who will take it from you, because man has no power to take away the gifts of the spirit.
- 54. People: the moments of my stay among you are short, in which through this word I give you my teaching; but first I want to leave you my Doctrine as a treasure, as a testament of truth

and love, so that when you feel very small before humanity because of your poverty and material humility, the knowledge that you possess a testament of infinite spiritual value, will make you worthily lift your forehead and serenely open your lips to deliver my word. This is the only greatness that I want you to have: that of the spirit.

- 55. If you only knew that many beings whom you behold miserable, some blind, some lepers, some perishing from hunger, carry many times in their spirit more light and advancement than some who boast of health, power and wisdom! Therefore, do not look for gold, or honors, or mansions. Seek peace, health and virtues.
- 56. In my high judgments it is ordained that you should be guides and counselors of the multitudes. Prepare yourselves, so that you may become worthy to bring the seed of the Father to the heart of humanity. The stout trees will multiply, from them I will cut the branches that will be taken by my farmers to the regions where my children have long longed to hear my word. My lessons are extensive because the crowds ask me to speak to them, to explain, to make them forget the pain and misery of the world; and I remain for long moments between them without them feeling the passage of time or fatigue, only in this way will you come to assimilate my teachings and understand and analyze their meaning.
- 57. How beautiful it will be when these multitudes, simple and humble, rise up on the roads carrying the good news of this time, so full of spirituality and morality! You will remember the father who has become the judge of his son, who has to forgive him and love him; the mother who has ignored her children by denying them her lap, who has to open her arms to them and clasp them in her heart, so that they too can love; and the children who rise up against their parents, who have to venerate them because parents on earth take my place. Without righteousness, how can the spirit have elevation?
- 58. Tomorrow you will have to teach and confirm your words with deeds; from now on moralize your life, rebuild your homes and unify your family. Let the father go in search of his son who fled his home and the children look for the one who abandoned them; let the wife return to the arms of the partner and let the husband who had renounced his duties, look for the partner and build a new and better existence.
- 59. Today, better than ever, you know your responsibility before my justice, O fathers and mothers! for those beings whom you name children by your blood, are spirits of whom you will have to answer me.
- 60. I want the union of your hearts to be the garden where those roses and those lilies bloom. Bring the crowds closer to hear my word, bring them to the banquet, which I myself will serve them. Truly I tell you, they will come out strong after they have eaten the bread of true life and drunk the wine of my grace.



61. Those who eat of this bread will never hunger again.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 107

- 1. Keep my paternal word in your heart, so that it may be like a luminous beacon at the bottom of your being; from there it will guide your thoughts, words and deeds and that light will live in your spirit even when your soul dies. This is the time when humanity awakens to the beauties of the spirit, when it is interested in the eternal and wonders: What will the life that awaits us after death be like? Who, no matter how unbelieving, has not wondered if there will be in him, something that will survive matter? Truly I tell you, there is no one who does not sense that mystery or meditate for a moment on the unfathomable. About the mystery of the spiritual life that seems to be far away, and that in reality is in front of your eyes, some ask, others are confused and others deny; some speak believing they know everything, and others are silent and wait; but how few are those who truly know something of the hereafter.
- 2. My Divine Spirit, in the likeness of Jesus the child, who before the doctors of the law asked questions that could not be answered, invisibly appears at this time before the theologian, before the philosopher, before those who delve into the unknown, and to my questions about the spiritual life, he who is not silent, answers wrongly. Those who know something of what my arcanum keeps, are the humble, those who live with spirituality; however, my light, like a dew falls incessantly on every understanding, as a message that reveals my truth to him. If I asked those who claim to possess my Law and my Doctrine which of my prophecies have been fulfilled and which have not, they would not answer satisfactorily either.
- 3. This is the time when the incarnate and the disembodied spirit seek and approach each other; the abyss that exists between one and the other begins to disappear; and when the spirits of all the worlds manage to get closer with true love, it will be the glorification of the Father in every being, today the ignorance of humanity still causes me pain. Ah, if instead of mourning the departure of your loved ones, you would hear their voices in the depths of your heart; instead of mourning, which is darkness, there would be light! that is why I said to you at that time, "Let the dead bury their dead." I ask you: Are you dead? What dies does not exist, but if the spirits you present to me exist, they are alive. How many of you would like to have among yourselves those whom you saw disappearing, not wanting to understand that their desire is for you to be with them in the Hereafter! What you call death, apparently separates those who leave from those who stay, but an eternal bond unites them: that of spiritual brotherhood.
- 4. In eternity the spiritual family formed by the Father and his children will be reunited; since on this Earth the seed of Babel still bears its fruits of division among the children of God, in the Hereafter I will reunite my family. No one will be lacking, and in many cases the greatest sinners will arrive first, because their repentance and regeneration will purify them and bring them closer to Me more quickly; but it is necessary that you know that many spirits dwell

among you in a state of confusion; others are fulfilling painful expiations, among them there are also those whom you call yours. How could you get them to contemplate the light and free themselves from their chains? How could you help them in their elevation? Praying for them, so that this prayer may be the spiritual voice that awakens them, enlightens them and leads them to Me. Remember them with charity and your prayers will be like a balm on their sorrows; make them contemplate that you live within my Law, so that your example and your influence may help them. But do not think only of those from whom you received some benefit, think even of those around you without being seen or having known them on Earth. The acts of gratitude are beautiful, but it is more meritorious before Me, that you give without having received before; but if you manage to remember without rancor and come to forgive whoever has offended you, you will have managed to imitate your Master, and your forgiveness, which is an expression of love, will truly save whoever you grant it.

- 5. The Father penetrates to the innermost depths of your heart and says to you: Know yourselves and you will know your brothers. Judge yourselves before you judge your fellow man. Take my examples and follow in my footsteps.
- 6. You are always asking me for forgiveness for your faults, without you having forgiven those who have offended you.
- 7. For a long time you have been looking for the light of truth in the roads and in books without finding the true food of the spirit, only a recreation for the mind; today you have my truth that tells you about the true life.
- 8. You arrived before the humility of these enclosures and hearing in them this simple word, because its terms are not flowery or scientific, you felt the emotion in your spirit and it recognized that it was before a divine revelation. I saw your longing for light and I granted you to look at what you wanted so much. I let you walk in all the ways so that at last you would find the truth in this one.
- 9. Behind the simplicity and humility with which I speak to you, all knowledge is found; go to the bottom of the word and you will find that its essence is alpha and omega, the beginning and the end of everything created.
- 10. I will reserve many lessons for you when you are in my Kingdom. You should not know them for now, just as you should not know the reward that you are working for the eternal bliss of the spirit. There must be an absolute disinterest in you, so that your merits are true; the good works that you do should not be published, because you will take away from them the merit that they might have. Only I know the great or small value of your works, I am the one who has to judge them, why do you want men to praise you for them? Vanity loses men and taints the spirit.

- 11. When you come to Me, I will give you a crown that will not be of thorns, like the one you embedded in the temples of Jesus. Everyone has a place in the material universe that the Father has prepared for him, which he has to take care of and defend in order to carve out another in the love of his Lord.
- 12. I have come to prepare you because the moment of my departure is approaching, but first I want to leave you my Teaching as a treasure. Do not look for gold, nor covet royal mansions; there are those who, being covered with leprosy, or walking like wretches on earth, carry a treasure in the spirit.
- 13. Now I say to you: prepare yourselves, because this year the trees will multiply in the regions where they have waited so long for my word.
- 14. The incarnate spirits have not been able to unite on Earth due to the difference of races, so I will raise many of them from Earth and in the Hereafter I will form a family with them, and if their perversity was great, then their lucidity and repentance will be great.
- 15. Pray for the troubled spirits, for the materialized ones, for those who in the bowels of the earth still cannot get rid of their bodies; for those who suffer and cry because of the ignorant mourning that keeps them on Earth, and also forgive and stop judging those who have sown evils in your heart; if your eyes could contemplate them from fennel imploring your forgiveness, you would not be so unjust to them. Help them to fly towards the infinite, lift them up with your charity, understand that they no longer belong to this world.
- 16. Once again I say to you, whoever drinks of the water of my word will never feel thirsty again.
- 17. Disciples: I want the virtues of your heart to be the garments that cover the nakedness of your spirit. Thus speaks the Consoling Spirit to you, promised in the Second Time.
- 18. The Father already knew of the pain and trials that were to burden humanity and the degree of perversity that men were to reach. The arrival of the Comforter means for you the opening of the Sixth Seal, that is, the beginning of a new stage in the evolution of humanity. From that moment a divine judgment remains open for all men; every life, every work, every step, are strictly judged; it is the end of an era, not the end of life.
- 19. It is the end of the times of sin and it is necessary that all the contents of this Sixth Seal of the book of God, be poured out in the spirits awakening them from their lethargy, so that man rises carrying the harmony of his spirit with all creation and prepares for when the Seventh Seal is unleashed by the Lamb, which will bring the last residues of the cup of bitterness, but also the triumph of truth, love and divine justice.

- 20. When the Seventh Seal is closed, along with the other six, that book will also be closed that has been the judgment of God on the works of men from the first to the last. Then the Lord will open a blank book to record in it, the resurrection of the dead, the liberation of the oppressed, the regeneration of sinners and the triumph of good over evil.
- 21. If you study the revelation of the Seven Seals given to John, you will find only sin, desecration and adultery in the nations of the world. There is the history of your wars, of all the miseries and tribulations that men have suffered because of their infidelity and their weakness and the justice that has followed each of your works.
- 22. Christ was in the middle of the day, and with his sacrifice, with his perfect example, He rescued you from death; his blood was the judgment of love with which he saved all the lost, granting them his divine forgiveness, like an oscar of life; the cross was the key with which He opened the doors of eternity to the spirits after the great battle.
- 23. That is the Lamb that the prophet contemplated opening the book and untied the seals, the only one who in Heaven and on Earth, was worthy to open that book, because only his love could overcome your hatreds, his meekness destroy your wars and his light dispel your darkness. Who can escape this trial? Who can get out of that book and cease to exist? No one will be able to hide from Me, O people, look at how in these times when this judgment is palpable even in the air you breathe, you do not lack divine consolation, the mantle of God's love is projected in your life and his voice seeks to be heard by every heart.
- 24. It is the Spirit of Truth who descends to decipher mysteries and to reveal to you the knowledge necessary to enjoy true life; it is the divine consolation that is poured out on your ailments, to give you testimony that the divine judgment is not punishment, nor revenge, but a judgment of love to lead you to light, peace and happiness.
- 25. I do not find a single unoccupied heart in which to dwell; they are all dedicated to the world, but how meritorious I find him who, overcoming his pain, knows how to bless my will.
- 26. What would become of you if, in the midst of your tribulations, you did not have the consolation of your faith? Look at how that faith makes you feel very close to my presence, and already next to Me, you are filled with strength and hope. Continue to show me that confidence, so that I may grant you all the comfort that I have in store for you.
- 27. How gratifying it is for Me to feel believed and respected in my will! How satisfying it is for my Spirit when I see that you trust in your Father, that you know how to hope, that you are unable to deny against me despite the fact that sometimes the intensity of the trials overwhelms you; then I tell you: these have become worthy of my benefits because they have made merits in the vicissitudes.

- 28. Forge your spirit in the great battles of life, as that people of Israel forged in the desert. Do you know how vast the desert is, which seems to have no end, with an inclement sun and hot sands? Do you know what loneliness and silence are and having to stay awake, because enemies lurk? Truly I tell you that it was there, in the desert, that that people knew how great it is to believe in God and learned to love Him. What could this people expect from the desert? And yet he had everything: bread, water, a home to rest, an oasis and a sanctuary to raise his grateful spirit to his Father and Creator.
- 29. When Israel entered the Promised Land, it was a strengthened, purified, fervent people. How sweet that land was to her that opened her lap to receive the son who with such faith and perseverance had sought her and had finally found her.
- 30. You are also a people and the life you cross is an image of the desert, that is why I tell you to imitate the faith of that people, so that you may see my wonders on your way, those wonders will be on your journey, the water that springs from the rocks or the manna that the winds bring.
- 31. The tabernacle was for that people the luminous torch that illuminated their path. Do not forget that in your heart there is the sanctuary, where you can pray to put on my strength and to listen to the loving voice of your Father. I am your doctor. On any of the occasions of your life, seek me and you will hear my voice and you will see my presence, my love and my comfort manifest.
- 32. Comfort yourselves, thinking that in each of your sorrows of life, my charity will compensate you when you reach the bosom of the spiritual life, that new Land that I have promised to your spirit. Can you imagine what the joys, their fruits, their wonders and perfections will be?
- 33. If it was a dream for Israel to have reached their homeland after having wandered in the desert, how sweet it will be for your spirit to penetrate the Kingdom of Light, after your long pilgrimage. Therefore, know that even the least of your sorrows is a thistle or a pebble of the desert that you cross, so that you may have the patience in the trials and the understanding of your destiny.
- 34. You have all encountered a crossroads in life, which has made you ask: Where am I going? Sometimes you have found yourself at the crossroads by receiving a disappointment; sometimes it has been by achieving something that you longed for and that, when you got there, you understood that that could not be the reason for your life, that something bigger, nobler and more beautiful must be what constitutes the goal of the spirit.

- 35. This trance is hard, the hour is bitter and the battle that is being fought inside you is terrible, but I tell you: Blessed are those who, when entering this trial, hold on to their faith, because they will come out of it saying: I have seen the light, I know the way, the voice of the Lord is calling me.
- 36. Truly, I tell you, you are like streams that sometimes divert their course, but at last they will flow into the sea, which is their goal.
- 37. Analyze my word, disciples, and you will understand that it clarifies the mysteries that you were not able to understand. I am giving you the interpretation of them, so that you will not fall into errors or confusion. At that time, I promised to send you the Spirit of Truth, to make clear to you everything that was a mystery to you; for that Spirit is I. From whom but from Me can the truth spring? The time of light has arrived, you begin to know everything and as your communication with my Spirit is perfected, the greater the knowledge you will acquire and the greater the light you will receive.
- 38. Your spirit lived oppressed by the flesh, but the time has come for its liberation and as its flight reaches greater heights, you will discover greater wonders. Your heart was a slave to the world, but when it had triumphed from that crossroads, it knew what it had to love and also knew which passions it should turn away from.
- 39. You rejoice at the thought of the step you have taken, but you hide that joy in your heart, for fear that the world will take it away from you with its criticism and judgments. You are still afraid, but I tell you, the time will come when nothing and no one will make you tremble, when you will feel an intimate satisfaction in calling yourselves disciples of the Holy Spirit, instead of being ashamed as it has happened to you, as if you had been discovered or surprised in sin.
- 40. You are brothers of those Christians who hid themselves in the catacombs of Rome; but do not forget that, when those multitudes came out of the darkness, it was to bring light to the unbelieving world, surprising men with their faith. They were the watering over the divine seed that the Master had sown. Later, the Gentile and sinful peoples, convinced by those testimonies, would embrace the cross of my love, like shipwrecked people in search of the saving lighthouse.
- 41. When will you come out of your retreat and your darkness, you multitudes who have listened to me? Are you deliberately delaying your preparation, for fear of the fight? Truly I tell you, only the unprepared one fears, because the one who knows my word and loves his Lord and his fellow men has nothing to fear and instead of running away from humanity, he goes to meet her to make her share in what he has received; after studying and analyzing my lessons, he puts them into practice.

- 42. People of Israel: You find yourselves dwelling in this valley in a time of restitution. I point out the narrow way that my Law marks, so that in it you may be clean and become part of the people who are taught.
- 43. I have given you my word at this time, so that you may know my commands and have one more manifestation of your Father's love. Do not doubt or fear Me, I do not come to dominate you by force; if you want to follow me, you will have to know the essence of my Doctrine, which is the same one that I brought you in the Second Time, and then you will know everything that this call that I make to you means for your spirit. If you do not accept, other spirits will come eager to receive me and in them I will deposit the grace that you reject.
- 44. I have always told you: many are the called and few are the chosen, and it is not I who distinguishes or grants privileges, it is you who make yourselves worthy of receiving this name.
- 45. Those who follow me are called to be the ones who propagate my teaching, which will bring comfort and salvation to humanity. Blessed are those who, on hearing this voice for the first time, have felt the emptiness of their heart being filled and have lifted up their weak, fainting wrapper; it is that they have received the strength and encouragement that I have come to give you. I invite you to take up your cross, and I repeat to you those words: "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life".
- 46. How long you have walked on the earth and how much you have wept too, without reaching your end. I have let you walk and taste different fruits, so that at last you will recognize me! I have been close to you in all your steps. That voice that you have heard inviting you to pray is my voice. That charity which has guided your steps is mine; but I want you to meditate and think about your destiny, to follow the traces of my passage on Earth.
- 47. You, whom I have gathered in humble houses of prayer, I have not spoken to you as a judge, although in truth I tell you that I have come to judge you; but I love you and I want you to always seek me as a Father, so that when I have concluded my manifestation in this way, you will remember that my word never hurt your heart and that I only moved you by touching your sensitivity, polishing with the finest chisel, which is my word, your heart; and that my teaching separated you from your sad and routine existence, because you found the true way of salvation.
- 48. Practice my teaching and you will not stumble, pain will come to you, but it will not make you despair. You will have strength in the days of trial, you will achieve serenity even when you go through a painful trance, and in the end, your submissive envelope and as it will descend to earth, your spirit will rise and find me in the tribunal where I will judge Him; but you will not arrive before a terrible judge, but before an understanding and loving Father who

will extol your good works and point out to you what is not worthy of reaching Him, so you will still have to purify yourself.

- 49. You will not be able to say that you have not fulfilled the Law because you lack the light, because I have poured it out in torrents on every spirit. I do not ask you to match my works of the Second Time, but I do ask you to imitate them. The coming generations will go forward in its fulfillment and thus, from generation to generation, humanity will advance on its path of perfection. You are laying the foundation for perfect communication with me, and your children will continue your works.
- 50. If you were judged because of my Doctrine, do not be afraid of that judgment, do not be ashamed of being my disciples; remember those who followed me in the Second Time and be strengthened by their example.
- 51. My Work will sustain you in trials, forgive every insult and when you have been judged and covered with reproach, I will give proofs of your innocence and righteousness. Take these trials as the opportunity I give you to make yourselves recognized as my disciples before humanity.
- 52. Seek eternal life and in it you will find peace; let your brothers and sisters judge you unjustly. The times of persecution that I have announced to you will come and by that time you must already be strong and trust in Me. And when bread is scarce and work is denied you, you will not die of hunger; pray and work for the salvation of your brothers; then you will see that the spiritual ideal feeds you and you will understand those words in which I told you: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 108

- 1. Blessed are you who come from the tribes of Israel, my voice has called you. I am spiritually gathering my people who were scattered, fulfilling my promise to point to them with my light and give them their inheritance. I have sought him because the moment will come when this Doctrine will be entrusted to him and each one of the disciples will have to get up to look for his brothers to make them know my message; but it will be until fraternity, union and peace reign in the hearts of my People, when he will fully feel my presence before his spirit.
- 2. Study my word and its essence will make you understand that you are already very close to spiritual liberation.
- 3. At the voice of the Master your spirit has been filled with courage and you have risen overcoming all the obstacles that have stood in your way hindering your journey. My voice encourages you to persevere in the struggle, so that you will soon cease to be slaves of the world and become my disciples and servants. Watch and pray that you will not fall into captivity again; see that I have come to set you free with the light of my revelations that promise you a new life. I have always wanted my people to be great and strong, but not to humiliate their brothers but so that in the spiritual, and in other orders, be a bulwark and a guide before the nations.
- 4. Have those people been faithful to my orders? No, he has not known how to be strong and for that reason his enemies have always made him a slave or taken away his inheritance.
- 5. Beloved people, my word shakes you at this time because you recognize that only I can speak to you in this way; that only I can offer you to hear my voice of forgiveness. Thus I come to restore to your spirit the inheritance that was withheld.
- 6. When I tell you that this time is of your spiritual liberation, it is because the gods who have created men are falling one by one. Doctrines, sciences, theories and ambitions of power, all of these are being touched by my justice. I come to propose to humanity a new life and to reveal to it a new science, the divine science, because this one that men proclaim, filling some with vanity and others with amazement, I tell you the truth, is still very far from surpassing the human. Instead, I will give you a light that will illuminate your spirit and then, with justice, you will marvel at what you are going to know. This will be when your heart and your brain learn to listen to the voice of conscience until you see the fruits sprout and know their flavor, but everything human has a limit and the mind of man also has a "so far". However, when the science of men pursues a spiritual cause and has been cleansed of all selfish ends, I will put it at the service of humanity, as a means of spiritual advancement, then Nature, opening its

arcanum, will show its secrets revealing to men unknown forces and elements, and then that science of yours will cease to have limits by transforming itself into a noble and good cause.

- 7. That light is still a closed book that men have not contemplated, so I tell you that the advancement of science in the future will be greater than what you have achieved today; but it will not be by the mind, but by the spirit.
- 8. I have told you that I have found you turned into slaves of materialism, but I have come to free you from those chains.
- 9. Before I manifested Myself, Elijah came to you, the same one whom you have called "The Prophet of Fire"; he, with the Lightning of his presence, will melt your chains, preparing you for a better life. Elijah, prophet, messenger, forerunner and spiritual shepherd, will once again reveal the falsehood of idols and deities that men have created. Before the invisible ara he will invoke my power and again the ray of my justice will descend to destroy paganism and the wickedness of men. Elijah is at this time like a luminous star emerged from the infinite that has come to prepare the human understanding for the communication of the Divinity with men. It was his voice that first made itself heard through this medium, because he is my forerunner.
- 10. Humanity has multiplied at the same time as its sin. There is no shortage of cities like Sodom and Gomorrah in the world, whose scandal reverberates throughout the Earth and is poisoning hearts. Of those sinful cities there were not even vestiges, despite the fact that their inhabitants were not hypocrites, because they sinned in the light of day, but this humanity of now, which hides in the shadows to let its passions overflow, and then appears righteousness and purity, will have a more severe judgment than Sodom.
- 11. It is the fatal inheritance of all past generations, which with its ambitions, vices and diseases, is bearing fruit at this time. It is the tree of evil that has grown in the hearts of men, a tree that has been fertilized with sins, the fruits of which continue to tempt women and men, causing new hearts to fall day by day.
- 12. Under the shadow of that tree lie men and women without the strength to free themselves from its influence; there have been broken virtues, stained honors and many truncated lives.
- 13. Not only adults are attracted by the pleasures of the world and the flesh; also teenagers and even children, the poison accumulated through the ages has reached everyone. And those who have managed to escape the baleful influence of evil, what do they do for those who have been lost? Judge them, censure them and be scandalized by their actions. Few are those who pray for those who stray from the path and even fewer are those who devote part of their lives to fighting evil.

- 14. Truly I tell you, my kingdom will not be established among men as long as the tree of evil is alive. It is necessary to destroy that power for which it is necessary to possess the sword of love and justice, the only one that sin will not be able to resist. Understand that it will not be judgments, nor punishment, but love, forgiveness and charity, the essence of my Doctrine, the light that illuminates your paths and the teaching that leads humanity to salvation.
- 15. People: Do you want to be one of those who work for the redemption of this humanity? Do you want to contribute your help in the work of salvation? Well, do not feel powerless to carry out this mission by comparing your insignificant number with that of humanity, because not everything is going to be done by you.
- 16. Understand that each one of you who turns away from an evil path will cause the power of evil to lose part of its strength, that your life, if it is right in its deeds, words and thoughts, will leave a good seed in its wake; that your counsels, if they spring from a prepared heart, will have strength to perform wonders and that prayer, if born of a thought of piety and love, will be a message of light to the one for whom you ask.
- 17. The forces of evil have been strengthened, men are working to find the weapons with which to discharge their hatred, their revenge and envy. Men of science dedicate their lives studying the most powerful means to destroy those they consider their enemies, but truly I tell you, in that fight everyone will lose, because my power will only be on the side of justice, love, reason and truth.
- 18. When all those who pray and those who suffer are united in thought, and seeing the chaos into which humanity is rushing, turn their pain into teachings and good deeds, I will entrust them with my invincible sword so that they may cut branch after branch of evil, which has given so many fruits of death to men.
- 19. The fruits of the reign of evil will not prevail, but light will reign in every place and in every spirit.
- 20. At this time I am manifesting my divine word through men, women and children, thus fulfilling that prophecy that announced to you the time when my Spirit would be poured out on every human creature. You are barely at the beginning of that Era, but then you will see the spiritual awakening of humanity throughout the Earth.
- 21. Symbolically there is a table prepared to which I invite you to sit and eat the delicacies of eternal life that I offer to your spirit. You may well understand the meaning of these words, because from the earliest times I have spoken to you about the true life, which is eternal life, although until now you had not understood that lesson.

- 22. I, who knew how little you had to delve into my teachings and the mistakes you would have fallen into when interpreting my revelations, announced my return to you, telling you that I would send you the Spirit of Truth to clarify many mysteries and explain to you what you had not understood; because in the depths of my prophetic words I gave you to understand that at this time I would not come between lightning and thunder as at Sinai, not to make me a man, humanizing my love and my words as in the Second Time; but I would come to your spirit in the radiance of my wisdom surprising your mind with the light of inspiration and knocking on the doors of your heart, with a voice that understands your spirit. Those predictions and promises are the ones that are now being fulfilled.
- 23. It is enough to prepare yourselves a little to look at my light and feel the presence of my Spirit, the same one who announced to you that he would come to teach you and to discover the truth for you.
- 24. The time in which you live is one of judgment and trials but you are not abandoned. Knock on my door and you will hear to the point how my voice answers you. How strong you will be when you know how to seek me spiritually, how high your spirituality is, when you penetrate the path of love and how beautiful your life will be when you understand its meaning!
- 25. Come along my path with a slow and firm step, that I do not come to demand that you immediately give fruits of perfection, because it will be enough for me with your regeneration for it to be the beginning of your elevation.
- 26. Disciples: Eat and drink at my table the bread of knowledge and the wine of love: Verily I say to you, whoever takes of the bread and wine that I offer, he will bear me in his spirit.
- 27. By a path of light I sent your spirit to dwell on the Earth, and by a path of light it will return to Me; meanwhile, you will have to walk like the pilgrim lost in the vast desert, or like the navigator lost in the immensity of the sea. But do not blame me for your error, for you would be unjust, since before I sent you to Earth I gave you a compass and made a star appear in infinity, so that they might guide your steps. That compass and that star are your consciousness. That is why when you abandon the harmony that you should have for everything that surrounds you, even the dust of the earth seems hostile to you, and it is not that Nature turns against you, but rather you who walk against the laws of harmony that govern the Universe.
- 28. When the Gentiles of this time know this Doctrine, they will deny it and the materialists will argue against it, but all amazed, they will see how my truth imposes itself.
- 29. You have already seen how in former times, in addition to teaching my Doctrine, I did many works of those that humanity calls miracles; also in this time, in addition to the word that

I am giving you and that later will spread throughout the earth, I will do new wonders, I will give proofs of my power and I will amaze with works that will make men surrender to the truth.

- 30. I have a lot to reveal to you, today I just give you the key to open the door of true wisdom. That key is this teaching.
- 31. Truly I tell you, by the way of love, you will get everything lawful from Me and you will know everything, but you still need to know what the love of which I am speaking to you is and above all that you feel it deeply.
- 32. My Kingdom is reserved for children of good will who embrace their cross out of love for their Father and for their fellow men. That Kingdom that I am talking about is not in a certain place, the same can exist on the Earth that you inhabit as in any of the spiritual dwellings, because my Kingdom is formed by peace, light, grace, power, harmony and all that you will be able to achieve, even if it is in part from this life; spiritual fulfillment will only be achieved beyond this world that you now inhabit.
- 33. Why do many people want to leave this life for the next? It is that they believe that everything that surrounds them is hostile to them, more truly I tell you that instead of despairing, they must fight to return to being in harmony with the laws that I traced as a path for you to reach spiritual perfection through it.
- 34. In all times and in all the peoples of the Earth, apostles of good have arisen, manifesting the elevation of their spirit through various missions. All of them have been sent by me, because good comes from a single source, my Divine Spirit, and with my light I illuminate the entire Universe.
- 35. Of those envoys, some have been spiritual sowers, others have brought you the light of science and others with their sense of the good, have carried my message of love to humanity. Some you have called apostles, others saints. Some have been considered wise and others geniuses, but there has not been one who has come to earth without having received from Me the mission that he must fulfill among men.
- 36. The Earth has always been watered and fertilized with the beautiful examples of my envoys and although in this era men have mixed my teachings with the weeds that grow in the world, the seed of nobility, of love and of fraternity, has not died, so I tell you, that she just waits for the sickle of my justice to cleanse this planet, to begin again to enlighten hearts.
- 37. How many people who suffer because of the chaos that humanity is going through and who live longing for peace, do not know that within them there is a spirit waiting to rise up to sow the divine seed of peace, for which I tell you that soon my servants will have to rise up all over

the world united in a work of regeneration and reconstruction. Now I ask you: Wouldn't you like to be spiritually united with them?

- 38. Each one of you is also a servant and a messenger of mine, whom I have come to instruct to fulfill a spiritual mission on earth.
- 39. Be alert and you will be witnesses of the conversion of those who had not known me, as you will also see the return of those who had strayed from the true way. Men of science who dedicated their lives to searching for elements and strength to destroy and who, sensing that their judgment is approaching, will return to the path of truth to devote their last days to the moral and material reconstruction of the world. Others who in their pride had tried to take my place in the spirits, and who will descend from their seats to imitate me in humanity. And also men who one day agitated the peoples and promoted wars, who will come to recognize their mistakes and anxiously seek the peace of men.
- 40. Who will see all this? You do not know it, but I declare it to you, I prophesy it to you, because soon the generations will come to the earth that will see its fulfillment. It is up to you to spread this doctrine by bringing the light of this good news to the peoples. If you comply, your brothers will also call you "Messengers of the Lord."
- 41. My spiritual presence among you is like the shade of a cozy and healthy tree. Whoever comes to him with faith, experiences a feeling of life, strength and well-being, which makes him exclaim: He is the Master! But he also who approached with doubt, when he was absent from the place where he heard my word, asks himself inwardly: Why do I feel so much peace in my spirit? It is that the tree has spread its branches for everyone, it is that my Spirit has descended to every creature. That is why when someone has not understood the divine essence of my word, I have had to say that some have an inveterate heart.
- 42. I am among you as a Father, pouring into your hearts the consolation that I promised you in the Second Time. I have come to accompany you in your tribulations and to listen to your complaints. Why then are you afraid of trials? Do you not see how much I love you and how I seek you in your exile? If as a man I gave myself everything to achieve your redemption, today in spirit I will pour myself into yours to raise you to the Kingdom of grace.
- 43. That is why I tell you to seek me in all the ways in which you need me, whether as God; as a Father, as a Judge, as a Teacher, as a brother, as a friend, as a doctor, what I want is your peace and your salvation, beloved humanity.
- 44. Not a single one of your sobs ceases to be heard in Heaven, no prayer ceases to find an echo in Me, none of your afflictions or difficult trances go unnoticed by my Father's love. I know everything, I hear it, I see it and I am in everything.

- 45. Men, believing that because of their sin I have turned away from them, have come to feel distant. Ah human ignorance that has brought so much bitterness to his lips! Know that if I were absent from any of my creatures, they would immediately cease to exist; but this has not been, nor will it be, because by giving you the spirit I endowed you all with eternal life.
- 46. When you know the meaning of life, the reason for the pain and the purpose of your existence, you will stop feeling distant from me, you will perceive my presence, palpitating in your heart and in your spirit and you will listen to my voice, repeating sweetly the words of my Doctrine, teaching you to walk firmly, along the path of your true life.
- 47. My divine ray descends at this time to illuminate your spirit so that it can understand my teaching. It is the light that will help you to distinguish truth from imposture.
- 48. I contemplate among you those who have firmly believed in my word as well as others whose faith is weak and for that reason they hesitate, but despite this, they anxiously seek these houses of prayer to recover strength and spiritual peace in my word. I want you to recognize me in the essence of this Doctrine, to feel my presence and the proximity of my Kingdom.
- 49. Why did you think me distant if I had promised to come again to talk to you? You are not alone in your sorrows because I precede your steps even when you often lack faith and trust in Me, and thereby delay your arrival at the abode that awaits you.
- 50. Do not disregard your duties, think that your cross is not heavy if you know how to carry it with submission and love. I want to see you smile and live in peace, I want to see the healthiest joys in your homes.
- 51. You will not be able to say that my word is not clear or that it contains imperfections, because no confusion can arise from Me. If you find any error in it, attribute it to the misinterpretation of the speaker, or to your misunderstanding, but never to my Doctrine. Woe to the spokesman who perverts my word! Woe to the one who transmits evil and profanes my teaching, because he will suffer the incessant complaint of his conscience and will lose the peace of his spirit!
- 52. Do not be afraid to be searched in your life or to be put to the test by your brothers, fear to sin, because even if you did it in the bottom of your heart, you could hide nothing from Me.
- 53. This is the Era of spirituality in which you will lay the foundations of the true temple into which the men who will form a new humanity will penetrate. Soon you will no longer need guides on Earth and then your spirit will come to Me to take strength to guide you only by my inspiration.

- 54. How much joy you will experience if you fulfill my commands, as you look at the multiplied number of those who follow me; but keep in mind that in order for you to be heard and believed by your brothers, you must truly prepare yourselves.
- 55. My word vibrates again in consciences because men walk outside the truth.
- 56. Do you look at the imbalance of the elements of Nature and the disorder they have suffered? Do you realize how you are touched by his unleashed forces? It is that you have broken the harmony that exists between spiritual and material life thereby causing that chaos in which you are sinking, but when humanity is obedient to the laws that govern life, everything will be peace, abundance and happiness again.
- 57. You still have a long way to go to reach that goal, and you will have to fight hard to make yourself worthy of fully owning your inheritance. It is up to you to draw closer every day to the regions where the peace and grace of my Spirit dwells. The way is prepared, come to Me who am inviting you.
- 58. Do not rebel before the trials that you encounter in your path, recognize that the pain that you present to me has left a seed in your spirit. I have told you that I want you to be clean, and you only know how to purify yourselves through pain. You did not want to be elevated by love and obedience to my laws, so every time I call you to give you a new mandate, you have to purify yourself first at the source of pain.
- 59. If you want to be worthy of my peace, let the Master guide you without rebelling before the trials to which my will subjects you. There are creatures who have known how to bend under the rigor of trials and have ascended spiritually, and others who, because they have not accepted my will, have blasphemed against me and have fallen into the darkness of despair. The former have shown humility and confidence and are already preparing to listen within their spirit to the echo of my words. They knew how to accept my will and blessed my justice, while the others, in their pride, ignored me and rejected me from their heart.
- 60. At all times I have sent prophets to serve as interpreters between my Spirit and that of humanity; but men have not been able to listen with faith and respect to their words, and when those envoys of mine have exhorted the peoples, inspiring them with prayer and penance, they, turning their backs on them, have left them talking alone in the desert without giving importance to their message. That is why I ask you for spirituality so that you can perceive the messages and signs that come to your spirit, coming from the Kingdom of Light. Let those who are ignorant of my coming be indifferent to this revelation, until my call comes to them; but you who have me so close, do not doubt.

- 61. I behold that you love yourselves very much, but that you do not love your fellow men; I see also that you fear the judgment of mankind and not mine. It is because you have silenced the voice of conscience, which is your inner guide, forgetting that I want to forge you and prepare you to be a strong, virtuous and submissive people to my will, because only in this way can you save your brothers and fulfill the mission that I am entrusting to you.
- 62. Love me and ask me as befits a son of mine; but put all your trust in Me, so that your existence may be full of serenity and peace.
- 63. Never doubt the fulfillment of my word, nor are you waiting for its realization to believe that it has been a truth. What I have spoken through my spokesmen, men, women and children, will be fulfilled. Have you not seen fulfilled all the announcements and prophecies given through Damiana Oviedo? Those lips prophesied times of purification and of sorrow, and truly I tell you, those words have been fulfilled. When the seers have crossed the limits of the material to go to ecstasy in the contemplation of the spiritual life, when returning to their envelope they have asked me to allow them to dwell in that mansion where their spirit enjoyed so much during his elevation, to which I have told them that it is not yet the time in which they can dwell in those mansions; but to persevere in my path, which is the one that will lead everyone to the promised abode.
- 64. If, when contemplating the great trials that are shaking the world today, you lack the courage to continue living, pray, and in Me you will find strength, courage and patience, to continue fighting until you reach the summit of the mountain.
- 65. Work in my Work, and the balm that you ask of me for the sick, I will continue to entrust to you so that you may pour it on those in need. The fruit of life that hearts lacking faith need so much, give it, since you have been filled with it. Sow the path of your brothers with charities and with this you will multiply your merits to get to dwell in that mansion of light that from eternity awaits your spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 109

- 1. You arrive humble before my manifestation, as those shepherds of Judea arrived before the Redeemer who had just been born. They respectfully bowed their knee to the grace and beauty of the painting that their ecstatic eyes contemplated.
- 2. That oppressed and humiliated people, for centuries, had been waiting for the Messiah, so when he arrived in the world, surrounded by poverty, he was recognized by the humble. The lords, the great and the rich also awaited the Messiah, but they conceived him in another way, that is why that star that appeared in the firmament announcing the arrival of the Savior, although it shone for the whole world and all spirits, was only contemplated by those who watched and prayed.
- 3. No one knew for sure how the Messiah would arrive, what He would look like, or in what form He would present Himself; but that mystery was clarified and all the people and humanity with him knew that he came from the Father, that he was conceived by divine grace and that his Doctrine was of justice, love, charity and humility. Only the simple in heart, the poor in spirit and men of good will believed in that Master who hid behind his meekness and his poverty, all the majesty and power of God. Since then, how much Christ has been discussed, how many disputes and controversies, how many judgments and comments! The rich did not want to know anything about selflessness and charity; the powerful did not accept any kingdom or power other than that of this world, scientists denied the existence of spiritual life, and religions falsified many of the divine revelations.
- 4. Jesus' childhood soon passed away; I can tell you that the sorrowful way began before his birth and lasted after his death on the cross, if it is taken into account that my name and my Doctrine have not ceased to be persecuted and judged. That is why my road of bitterness has been very long, as also for the spirit of Mary, my tender Mother as a man.
- 5. If on Earth his heart felt lacerated many times to the point of death, he also had to experience in spirit the pain of seeing his name and his purity desecrated by the blasphemies, doubts, judgments and mockery of materialized men.
- 6. The incarnation of the Word has always found many hearts with the doors closed to reality, despite the fact that all my works have been enveloped in the clearest light of truth.
- 7. Today my Word returns among you, but he did not incarnate in the womb of the Virgin, to become man as in the Second Time; however, Mary, the maternal essence, is always present in spirit.

- 8. The straw of the stable where Jesus came into the world, as well as the cross of Calvary where he breathed his last, I will find at this time in the heart of humanity; but in the end, after darkness, light will be made in all spirits and I will be glorified.
- 9. This time will be a time of struggle, but when everything has been accomplished, humanity will raise a hymn of joy to Me; because at last, after so many struggles, the enemies of peace will become men of good will.
- 10. Your present life has been a continuous struggle and that is why when you look at others enjoying pleasures and satisfactions, you wonder why your destiny is so hard and severe, and the answer has reached your heart, when you have prayed, offering me your cares, jobs and vicissitudes. That was the moment when the light of intuition told you that you must accept your chalice with patience, since each spirit has contracted a debt to me that the human heart does not know.
- 11. Disciples: Convince yourselves that at this time you did not come to earth to gather glories or honors, or to delight in the fruit of pleasure, but to fulfill a restitution purifying the spirit in the trials of this life and in the practice of my teachings. However, I do not want to tell you to reject all those healthy satisfactions that knock at your door because you would fall into fanaticism and it would make your day very painful.
- 12. Analyze what I tell you, because if you do not penetrate to the study of my word, you could fall into fatalism and see that my Doctrine is the torch of faith and hope that comes to illuminate the path of those who have sunk into the darkness of disappointment, confusion and hopelessness.
- 13. Penetrate into your interior, try to know yourself through my lessons and you will discover the wonderful life of the spirit, revealing to you that you are not poor, nor small, nor disinherited; and making you understand that you are the favorite children in your Father's Creation. That is why I am teaching you, so that you will stop being the child who ignores everything and who does not know himself.
- 14. It is true that through science you have managed to know a lot about your body, but now you know that your being is not concrete to matter, but that another being of a different nature vibrates in it, which you do not yet know and that is your spirit.
- 15. Very little is what the religions have revealed to humanity about the spirit, but those who, overcoming scruples and fears, discover to humanity the truth that they have hidden will awaken from their lethargy and will be blessed. I will enlighten you with the light of my forgiveness, my grace and my wisdom.

- 16. When humanity recognizes that religions are not only for men to live morally on Earth, but have the mission of leading the spirit to his eternal abode, humanity will have taken a step forward on the path of its spiritual evolution.
- 17. Rise up, people, so that I may always find you in spiritual vigil, not breaking my Law, united in your home and seeking those who have strayed from my path. In this way you will be imitating me as a Teacher, but never try to take my place as a judge. It is up to you to forgive one another and if you want to take my place in some way, do it by teaching, loving and forgiving. You have many examples of mine for you to take as a standard for your works. It is not that my spirit makes ostentation before you, but you must understand that as a Teacher I have to show you my lessons so that you can imitate them. If I hid my works, how could you imitate them? Therefore I say to you, love one another as I love you.
- 18. You ask for my forgiveness, because at every step you offend me, and I forgive you. But you are not ready to forgive those who offend you. That is why I have granted you that my manifestation be prolonged until 1950, so that by means of my lessons you could understand my Doctrine and grant it its just value.
- 19. My Law and my Doctrine, made known through the ages, are the only book in which everything is true, however, men are looking for in the books of the Earth, something that will discover the eternal and reveal the truth to them, and they only manage to fill their minds with theories, without finding true light for their spirit.
- 20. It took my charity, so that this Doctrine took root in your heart, a work of patience and love, which only I, your Lord, could carry out. What you should know at this time will be what I reveal to you in my lessons; but what I reserve will be hidden so that you will know it in times to come. If I told you everything today, many would be confused and others, believing they understood, would be filled with vanity; that greatness would lose it and you must recognize that my Doctrine is not intended to lead you away from the path of Truth.
- 21. Take this life as a combat, fight in it until you win, come to my presence like a good soldier and I will give you a reward that will fill your spirit with light and grace. But those who sleep spiritually, imitating in their infidelity the reckless virgins of the parable, will be surprised by death, which will find them with their lamp out.
- 22. Every creature, every man, has an assigned place that he should not lose, but neither should he take the place that does not correspond to him.
- 23. How much responsibility have those who have listened to me in this time, even if they have only heard me once!

- 24. Having received my call, you have risen in haste to meet and converse spiritually with me. I want to look to your spirit, full of hope and faith, in accordance with his mission, strong and serene in trials. Do not get tired of fighting, do not stop if you feel that the road is long, do not forget that my Spirit is with you and that therefore, you can be invincible in trials.
- 25. Your chalice has contained joys and peace, as well as sorrows and uncertainties. You have laughed and cried in your life and there are those who have grown old prematurely, because they faltered in the test and felt that their strength was lacking.
- 26. Women: I see your heart wounded, the sorrows have brought down your family, but there is still strength in the spirit to continue standing. Despite the suffering, you have been able to trust and hope in Me, because you know that I always come to wipe your tears and to sweeten your lips. Remember that I have told you "that the leaf of the tree does not move without my will". Have you not thought that this pain that you have hastened is the crucible in which your spirit is purified? Do you not know that you are in a time of spiritual struggle in which you must give proof of your strength? Blessed are you because in many trials you have been strong and that is why your merits make you worthy of my peace. I have not offered you perpetual joys on earth; the spirit knows that when you come to this valley, work and struggle await you to forge and perfect yourself; but always in the midst of your battle, my charity has been like a mantle that has protected you.
- 27. People: Are you not satisfied, knowing that I am manifesting myself to the multitudes in a clear way, and that in all nations I am waiting for my chosen ones? I want to be for everyone as a friend, as a counselor and confidant of your spirit.
- 28. Not all of you believe in Me, but this does not prevent Me from loving you and coming to you. Who can stop the strength of my Spirit, if I am all love for my children? And who will be able to judge my Work and penetrate into my arcanum?
- 29. Today you are with me, disciples; rest, for I am watching over you. Do not undermine your health any more in superfluous works. How much you had to suffer to restore purity to your spirit and restore to it the virtues with which it was endowed!
- 30. Ah, if you had remained pure as you were in childhood, at that age when the flesh is innocent and the spirit is about to begin a new journey, how close would you be to Me, and how the angels would come to you to enter into a concert with you! But man, as he grows, leads his spirit away from the clean and luminous path, to engage in an incessant struggle with the world, and in which the spirit sometimes conquers and the flesh sometimes. You have all strayed from the good path and you must pray to be free from danger and turn away from evil. On that walk you carry a staff to support you, and that staff is the guardian angel that accompanies you everywhere you go.

- 31. I have come to you to redeem you through trials of love and justice and to teach you my Doctrine to make me follow you.
- 32. From your good works I take the merits that are in them, even from those that you consider very small because I am the only one who can judge their true value. He who loves and serves humanity, loves and serves me, I only ask you to love each other and this will be enough for me to do great works through you. I have given you many proofs of this, because I have always been present when you have reached out to the needy, making your spirit experience the peace that gives the fulfillment of duty to his Father and to his brothers
- 33. You bear an indelible sign that distinguishes you from all peoples; that sign is a light that I have made shine in your spirit; I have also made you arise in this nation prepared by Me so that in it your spirit can rise and find a favorable field for its fulfillment.
- 34. Take care of the treasure that I have given you in my word and do not let unclean hands take it from you. Give it to everyone who wishes to know Him or who seeks salvation in him.
- 35. If you did not know how to defend my legacy, I will defend it; but then you will have to answer to me for your weaknesses. Work with love for the fulfillment of spiritual and material laws. If you attend to your spiritual duties, the material work will be easy for you. You will not flaunt your virtues; if you truly feel my word and practice it, jealously guard your works, where only I can see them, and your example of humility will encourage your brothers to imitate you.
- 36. Love each other with the same love with which I have come to teach you, knowing that you come from Me, that you have all been formed of the same substance and that just as you have been in Me in the beginning, in the end you will also be, when you return to your Lord.
- 37. I come to seek you, so that you may approach the source of life. Here is the path that leads to it. In order to find it, it is sometimes necessary to make sacrifices, to struggle and to persevere in virtue.
- 38. Listen to my voice that awakens you every moment, that inner voice that demands the fulfillment of my Law from you; because until now you have walked at your free will, doing whatever you please in your life.
- 39. I have come to sweeten your hardened heart in the vicissitudes of life, giving you to taste the bread of divine love, and your heart has known how to be moved.
- 40. In Me there is the Judge, the Father and the Teacher; three different phases in a single Being, three potencies and a single essence: love.

- 41. This is how I manifest myself to you to help you fulfill the mission that I have placed in your spirit since the beginning of time.
- 42. I am teaching you again to teach this word to humanity. When this people is prepared, in him humanity will find consolation in its sorrows, balm in its tribulations and light for its spirit.
- 43. The present generation will not pass away until you have risen up to bear witness to my second coming. But I have said to you, If you do not want to get up and practice my teaching, the stones will speak and testify of my presence, but you will answer me about it.
- 44. If there are obstacles on your path to follow me, show me good will and zeal and I will clear the way, I will help you.
- 45. I want you to be prepared because the world will test you, and if you do not know how to testify to the wonders that I have done among you, doubt will arise in your brothers.
- 46. I see among you those who have managed to break the chains that bound them to the world and they ask me for strength to persevere in their noble purpose of regeneration and I give them encouragement with my words and with my presence. They will still have more tests that will serve to affirm their steps on the way. Watch and pray, so that these trials do not catch you asleep, because it would be bitter for you to wake up if you realized that you had retraced the path.
- 47. If you come to fall, remember your Father at once and pray, so that in Me you will find new strength to overcome. If you prepare in this way, the voice of your conscience will be clearly heard within you.
- 48. No longer be servants of temptation, fight to preserve your spiritual freedom. I want my disciples to be the good brothers in the bosom of humanity, which is always waiting for a fraternal and sincere hand that reaches out to it.
- 49. Men are eagerly seeking the light of truth and many are waiting for my arrival, unaware that my presence is with you.
- 50. Not everyone will listen to me at the time of my communication, but I am doctrinating this people so that each of those who listened to me, will be a guide of hearts when my word is no longer manifested through these spokespersons. By then you will have become spiritualized and you will receive my word and my commands by intuition and you will speak of unknown lessons that will be true revelations.
- 51. Already from now on I have revealed to you much of what was promised to men and through you I have announced events that you have seen realized, for which you can say that you have not only been my spokesmen, but also my prophets.

- 52. You have not yet managed to penetrate to the bottom of my word, but the new generations that I have promised you will arrive and they will give you a deep and just analysis of what you have not managed to understand; but men from other nations will also come who will know how to interpret my teachings. However, I tell you that those who have heard me with a loud voice, those who have felt my presence, will be the first to understand my Work, to teach and explain it.
- 53. I do not want that in the years that remain for listening to me, you become worthy of complaints, because my teaching would be stopped and it is my will to manifest myself more clearly in each lesson, so that at the end of my communication you feel one step away from becoming teachers. I have placed my divine desires in you so that you may achieve love and wisdom, opening your understanding to spiritual knowledge.
- 54. I am teaching you to prepare yourselves to receive divine inspiration so that you may reveal to your brothers and sisters that everyone can be possessors of this grace.
- 55. Let my word be deposited in your heart, so that when you become teachers, you will find it always present in your inner temple.
- 56. Do not be afraid to be torn by humanity because of my Doctrine; the heart of man is so tired of theories and vain words, that when he receives this good news he will feel on his spirit the light of truth that descends like fresh dew to give him life.
- 57. The Perfect Friend has come to you to tell you not to be afraid, that even if you find poison, evil and betrayal in many hearts, the faithful and prepared disciple will not be able to be intimidated by these trials.
- 58. Be like those apostles who followed me in the Second Time. If you have not yet been able to heal the sick, improve your preparation, consoling yourself in charity and being in contact with pain. If you are not prepared, do not touch the sick person waiting for him to heal, because you will not contemplate that miracle. But if you prepare yourselves spiritually and materially, you will soon receive, if it is my will, the miracle that you request from Me.
- 59. If your faith in my power is not great, and your love for others is not true, your work will not be of salvation and you will contemplate all your work; but if you attain spirituality, you will see real miracles performed on your way.
- 60. If you have not achieved peace among yours, or if the bonds of union and love have been broken, watch and pray, communicate with my Spirit and peace will be with you.
- 61. If you still do not know how to talk about Me, close your lips, but lift up your spirit because he, with thought, will speak to those in need.

- 62. If you have not managed to understand my Teaching and want to penetrate into its meaning, be spiritualized, and when listening to me or remembering my word you will be surprised by your analysis. My word is simple and humble so that you can understand it; but it contains an essence that is divine, so that you may feel my presence.
- 63. Today I find myself in a new upper room, surrounded by disciples and children, who meditate and remember the day and hour when the Word became man in Jesus. You close your eyes and try to imagine the place of my birth, the solemnity of that hour, the purity of the Mother, the gentleness of the just and chaste companion of Mary and everything that surrounded that event. Then you understand the divine humility of Christ, humility that he came to preach with his works and with his divine word, from the first moment.
- 64. Beloved people: live those moments and take pleasure in remembering and meditating, because from your meditation the light that dispels your ignorance will arise.
- 65. Seek Me in the most hidden and elevated of your being, feel my presence in your spirit and my manifestations in the subtlest of your life. Think that the higher and more spiritual my manifestation, the greater will be your enjoyment, because this will be the proof that you are already qualified to understand my great lessons.
- 66. It is you who at this time accepted my coming in the spirit and believed without seeing; but there are those who await me in the way in which I was in the world in the Second Time; and others, who await me in various forms, according to the interpretation that each one has given to the prophecies. I bless all those who are waiting for me and I send you my light, so that when you know that my presence and my communication at this time is spiritual, you will not be confused.
- 67. I also bless those who are not waiting for me. Some have become weak in the faith and others have become confused among so many human ideas and doctrines, but I pour out my light on all their paths, so that they may achieve their salvation.
- 68. There are those who wait for me spiritually, and yet they will deny that it is I who manifests, because they will want to see me come wrapped in the splendor of a blinding light, in order to believe. They will want to see me arrive with the majesty of a king of the earth, because they do not conceive true greatness in humility. Then I will have to tell you again, "My Kingdom is not of this world."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 110

- 1. Disciples: Elijah has come to prepare you and has left upliftment and peace in your spirit. Verily I say to you, you do not know who Elijah is, or who he was, or who he will be, but the moment will come when you will look at him and say, Lord, we did not know how to recognize who the Shepherd was until today.
- 2. I am going to converse with you once again in the language of love that I have taught you, so that you may achieve perfect communication with your Father. It is not your mind that feels my divine presence; for it is not your eyes that see me, nor your ears that hear me, nor your lips that speak to me. Your bodily senses receive my manifestation through a human body, but the essence of the word that the speaker pronounces is the divine part that your spirit receives.
- 3. You are soldiers in the long combat of this life and you will all reach the land you seek. What a joy for your Father and also for your spirit when you arrive at the promised Kingdom after having gone through so many vicissitudes and having sustained so many battles! It will be when at last the spirit imposes itself on the flesh and through it manages to manifest its light. Matter will cease to be the obstacle, the abyss and the tempter of the spirit.
- 4. My signs will be recognized on earth; even if your hands were closed to hide their gifts, they will be discovered there; even if you were silent, men would surprise my teaching on your lips, and even if you tried to hide the sign that I have placed in you, it will give reflections and reveal you; but why hide you? Is it because you still feel weak and clumsy? I will continue to teach you until I leave you strong, full of faith and love for my cause. Then you will fear nothing.
- 5. The concept of men about the spiritual has changed, my light has made them understand that the spirit is free to believe, I do not impose a certain creed on anyone or force anyone to love me.
- 6. The lands prepared with the dew of my grace will be favorable for you to cultivate this seed. The chains of religious fanaticism will be broken at this time and idolatry will disappear. The spirit will cease to be a slave and will rise up to seek me along the path of truth. The evolution and the knowledge that the spirit has gathered in life, today allows you to fulfill the mission that I have assigned you.
- 7. It is true that you were not born at this time; you are spiritually the same people whom I have been teaching in all times, who have reincarnated era after era, because in a single existence they could not have fulfilled the great mission that they bring in their destiny. Sometimes a life is barely enough to sow a seed, without giving time to cultivate it and even less to see it bloom.

- 8. In many of my teachings I mention the people of Israel, because they were an instrument of my Divinity to give lessons and speak to humanity, on them I poured out my love and my pleasures, but also the great tests of my justice. I used his love to give my teaching, as well as his weakness and unbelief; kings, priests, publicans and even the most ignorant men, were instruments for my lessons and examples. But behold, while some at this time have come to rise up in other lands to recognize that the Promised Land is not Canaan but my Kingdom, others, who have inherited only the blood of that people, still live attached to their traditions and the material interpretation that their ancestors gave to the divine lessons.
- 9. I have changed everything for my new manifestation: sites and media, to destroy the ignorance, confusion and misinterpretation that has been given to my previous revelations. Just as the sun appears in the East and you see him at the zenith at noon, and then contemplate how he hides in the west, so the light of my Spirit has come from time to time advancing from the East to the West, so that you do not limit my greatness and my power to places, to men or to races.
- 10. Today you are temporarily inhabiting a new land, which you also found by divine announcement, so that it, although temporary, would be your inheritance. This land was prepared full of sweetness, but other peoples have made your life bitter and hard. Despite this, this people will never have acts of revenge, only of forgiveness for their brothers. Judea was also the pasture of foreigners, until they turned it into ruins and rubble.
- 11. Pain has been your crucible, in it your spirit has been tempered, because tomorrow it will have to give humanity the fruits of evolution of its experience. The war has not penetrated between you, what new lessons could you draw from it? What temper could I give to those who have already strengthened themselves in grief?
- 12. Your mission is another. When 1950 has passed, you will rise up as prophets, your lips will speak under my inspiration and you will do wonders. By that time, you will no longer expect that my word will emerge as now from the lips of the spokesman, but if you prepare yourselves in prayer, everything that you had apparently forgotten will emerge from your heart because I will continue to speak to you through your conscience.
- 13. You will see with surprise men of different religions rise up to follow you, confessing that the one you had among you was the Teacher. They will be like Nicodemus, who spoke alone with Jesus, whom he recognized as the Son of God, loved him as his Teacher and wept bitterly when he saw him leave Jerusalem, carrying the cross of injustice and ingratitude on his back. At that moment his sobbing spirit said to me: Master, I will follow you. And he followed me.

- 14. Blessed are those who at this time rise up like this, without fear of men, for in them will my light be.
- 15. What are you thinking, my children? I know it; you think that the Father has just entrusted you with a new year so that in it you can take a step forward; a year that sometimes seems endless and that for the spirit is only like a second in eternity.
- 16. A year has already passed, leaving its mark on men. Listening to my word as Judge, your spirit has awakened, and the memory of your deeds, words and thoughts, of all your sufferings and joys, of all that you achieved and what you could not achieve, has passed through your memory. And at the end of your examination before the light of your conscience, you have thanked your Creator for all that you have received from Him.
- 17. Man and all creation have given me their tribute and their offering. Bless you!
- 18. As if all creatures were gathering at this moment to join in a tribute to the Father, so I contemplate all the worlds and all beings united before my gaze. I contemplate even the smallest works done by Me, I hear the voice of my creatures when they invoke me and the hymn of those who glorify me.
- 19. In everything created there is life and there is sensitivity; truly I tell you, even the stones themselves are sensitive to the divine touch: All creatures recreate themselves, which is like recreating with my Divinity.
- 20. The star king is the image of a father who gives his life, his energy, his heat and his light to his children.
- 21. The earth is like a mother, whose lap is an inexhaustible source of caresses; in her there is the mantle that protects the orphan, the breast that feeds, and the warm and comfortable shelter for her children. Its arcana has revealed its great secrets to men and chastity and beauty have always been reflected on its face.
- 22. The year that passed was a year of trial; a year in which divine justice made itself felt in every human creature. Who did not hurry the cup of bitterness?
- 23. How many loved ones left this Earth, to fly to the afterlife, because the spiritual life called them. The hearts finally flowed crystal clear water and many gray hairs appeared on the temples of the old man; however, you also had joys: new children came into the world with their message of innocence, the sick regained their health, and those who had been abandoned saw to return to the loved one.
- 24. You listen to Me with joy in the spirit and ask me to lift the veil of mystery that surrounds the new year that appears before you as a path that you have to travel, and I say to you: do in

the future what you have done in the past; listen to me today, when the sap of my word is still being poured out among you, in the likeness of the blood of the Redeemer that was poured out at that time in every spirit.

- 25. A year passed, people, and in it the war did not end, men did not reconcile, the great rulers did not shake hands as a sign of peace. And at this very moment when you are recreating yourselves spiritually in this communion with my divine Spirit, lives are falling, the number of orphans and widows is increasing and the blood continues to run and moisten the Earth, the blood of men that is my blood.
- 26. I am going to propose peace to men again, entrusting them with one more time so that they may achieve that supreme good of the spirit. But if they miss this opportunity, their sorrows and bitterness will increase.
- 27. You attract peace with regeneration, with prayer and the practice of my Doctrine. Do works worthy of your spirit, which will also be worthy of Mine. It is time that you esteem yourselves in something higher, that you give its just value to what I have placed in man: the spirit.
- 28. When you come to have the true knowledge of your worth, do not be arrogant, recognize that you are nothing more than mere mortals, that you are sent and instruments of my divine designs.
- 29. No one was born by chance, no one was created by chance; understand me and you will recognize that no one is free in the path of his life, that there is a law that governs and governs all destinies.
- 30. Let us converse, my children; converse with the Master. I have not come to claim you but to bless you, and just as I started, I want to finish my lesson among you by caressing you.
- 31. Tell me in silence your sorrows, entrust to me your longings. Although I know everything, I want you to learn to form your own prayer, until you come to practice the perfect communication of your spirit with the Father.
- 32. Old men, young men, maidens, children and parents; ask that it will be given to you. I am the source of justice and love and I will present to you the path of your life illuminated with my light.
- 33. What do you ask of me for the Land that I am giving you? What do you feel for all the creatures of the Father? Live in harmony with all beings. for in truth you are all brothers before Me. Bless everything created and you will be blessing Me.
- 34. I see that you are afraid of the future, because the shadow of war and the echo of its roar reaches you, because the threat of hunger, plague and desolation lurks everywhere. But what

do you fear if you carry my light in your spirit? Have I not appointed you soldiers of my cause? Leave fear for those who have no faith, for those who deny me.

- 35. Many trials will come to mankind and because of them he will know my word and my Work.
- 36. I want your heart to remain sensitive to pain, to the needy, to the hungry, to the sick, to be like the thresholds of the new Jerusalem, where the people of God, who is humanity, gathers.
- 37. The Sixth Seal is untied and in it you have heard my word through human understanding, which has been among you law, revelation and prophecy. I still give you seven years so that in them you will listen to me in this way. Seven years in which the spiritual world will still vibrate through the brains of the chosen ones and from them you will respond to the Father on the last day of 1950, which will be of judgment for you when you hear me speak to you for the last time from the Mount of the New Zion.
- 38. I write these words in your heart and in your conscience because I want them to be unforgettable for you.
- 39. Do not forget what you heard from the Divine Master; what you heard from Mary, the universal Mother, and what you heard from Elijah, the messenger of the Third Time, who gathered you like a shepherd in the fold of my love.
- 40. You have enjoyed many pleasures, but they will end, because the time has come for you to work with purity, adhering to my Law.
- 41. Have no personal interest in serving me, serving me out of love without thinking about the payment or the reward that awaits you. Think of those who suffer, of those who have fallen, of those who do not contemplate the light or know the way, and give them my teaching with charity, lead them to Me and don't care if they arrive before you; be the last one aware of their mission, which I will know how to wait for you, because you will all come to Me.
- 42. People: I grant you a new year to fight. Over war, destruction and death, the blue of the sky will spread like a mantle of peace, I will adorn the face of the earth with flowers, breezes will blow that will be like a tribute of love. The womb of the mothers of all species will be fruitful and its abundance will be for your benefit. I enlighten human intelligence so that it discovers new revelations in Nature, for the good of my children. I bless the seas, so that the beings that inhabit their bosom, multiply and men do not suffer hunger after the war. I open gaps so that the various races get to know each other and become closer.
- 43. May spring come among you as a present of peace and hope, of reconciliation and forgiveness among humanity.

- 44. The summer will burn with the fire of its sun, regions and deserts, where men when crossing will fall with fennels before the Lord, asking for mercy. Those who had forgotten me, will remember me. and scientists, faced with these phenomena, will be confused, but deep down they will hear my voice telling them to cleanse their planet and their mind to penetrate the path of wisdom.
- 45. Autumn will bring to my mind the harvest of those who cultivate the land, and that harvest will be abundant because some nations will return to peace and will wield the tools of tilling.
- 46. There will be a blessing in the seed, because children and women will cultivate the land in the absence of men. The hands that lay down their weapons and wield the plow will be blessed, and so will those who were enemies and then shake hands as brothers, because the bread will descend from heaven as the manna descended in the desert.
- 47. Winter will come, and its snows will be the symbol of purification.
- 48. Everything is prepared. Watch and pray, ye husbandmen. I am also blessing the hands that anointed the sick, the lips that pronounced my word with love; the eyes that overcame sleep watching over the bedside of the dying, the heart that beat because he was suffering, because they are the instruments of the spirit that knows how to rise in prayer for humanity.
- 49. I come to make your heart beat to a new life, because I find it dead to faith, hope and love.
- 50. I am the only judge who can judge the spirits and yet I do not come to see you as prisoners, but as sons and disciples.
- 51. Know how to have Me as a Father among you, know how to give your value to the word that I give you, or do you want to have me as a judge? Do you want me to make my righteousness felt not only in my word, but also in your life, so that you will wake up and believe me?
- 52. The seed that I am entrusting to you, you have not always sown well, see that you have not raised the harvest that you expected, but do not abandon the struggle for that reason: understand that if it is sometimes the cause of your tears, it is also true that in this fulfillment is the peace of your spirit.
- 53. I don't want to see this people crying on the roads of the earth complaining about the roughness of the path.
- 54. At all times I have put you on the road that leads to the mansion where I am waiting for you, do not be afraid to find its door closed, he who reaches it, it is because he has traveled all the way.

- 55. You present your heart to me and from it, as from a barn, I gather the good seed and the vain I leave it for you to destroy.
- 56. You should no longer feed on imperfect or impure practices, you are in the Third Time. Whoever practices my Doctrine as I am giving it to you will be doing my will, and whoever does the Father's will will be saved.
- 57. I have given you, through the ages, great proofs of my love; I have given you opportunities to reach Me, but you have never obeyed Me and have preferred the pain of the world with its passing joys, to the fulfillment of my Law that gives you true peace.
- 58. If I came to you only as a judge, I would make you tremble; but between my justice and man, the cross always interposes and only words of love and forgiveness flow from Me.
- 59. How much I have helped you in this world, so that you will not have to repent when you come before the judge in spirit!
- 60. You are the same ones who crossed the desert together with Moses, the same ones who followed Jesus through Judea and still at this time you come to ask for miracles to believe, or to request the goods of the Earth, as if you did not know the purpose of your destiny.
- 61. Do not familiarize yourselves with this manifestation, because you will lose the respect and faith that you should have before it, and what can you take advantage of it if your spirit is absent and your mind is distracted?.
- 62. In my Divinity there is the love of intercession, it is Mary. How many hearts that remained closed to faith, have been opened by it to repentance and love! Her maternal essence is in all creation, it is felt by everyone and yet there are those who contemplate it deny it.
- 63. Be you the tireless sowers of my revelations, so that the world may prepare and reach elevation and light.
- 64. Before my departure, I will prepare the paths on which you must walk. You do not know what I have decreed for the last years of my manifestation. I prepare you, for great trials will arise in those days. I will make all the mortification that you have brought to my Doctrine disappear among you, so that you may know my Work in its purity.
- 65. Watch, people, because after my departure there will be those who will rise up making you believe that I am still manifesting through the human understanding. I leave you alert and I prepare your heart so that he, knowing my essence and the taste of this fruit, will not be seduced by impostors; but if you do not prepare for those times and strip yourselves of what I have given you, how are you going to distinguish the truth from the lie?

- 66. Do not assimilate evil influences that can distort the knowledge and the light that I have given you, because you would be involved in the same cause as those who are going to betray me. Dawn after dawn I have to warn you so that you live alert and do not become weak. Many of you will mourn my departure and will not find comfort; you will live sighing for the time in which I communicated by human understanding; but in the moments in which you pray, I will enlighten you by making you remember all the grace and the gifts that I deposited in you; so that you may not feel lonely or abandoned, but recognizing that I am close to my disciples, you may rise up with your inheritance to make merits with works of love in your brothers.
- 67. Take advantage of this time of teaching, see that there is peace in your nation, while other peoples are being destroyed. It is necessary for you to understand that you must create an atmosphere of peace in your people, so that every foreigner who enters among you, rests and comforts himself in your bosom, and upon his return feels enlightened by good thoughts and animated by noble purposes.
- 68. They must already emerge from the nations, men strong in good and full of light. They will be the ones who will make all those who, having brought a great mission into the world, have mistaken it admit their mistakes and their faults.
- 69. The time is also near when epidemics will break out in the nations, ravaging peoples.
- 70. On this day I ask you: if I sent you to those lands saying to you: cross seas and penetrate the cities of pain and desolation, would you do it, my children?
- 71. Beyond death, life awaits everyone; but who are those who are going to bring a drop of balm and a word of light to those who can still be resurrected in this life to the truth? Those must be my disciples.
- 72. Many men will see the mysteries of my manifestations clarified from this world and others will have to penetrate into the spiritual valley to contemplate the truth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!